

RINALDO PILLA

The rise of Ba'al

*Copyrights © by School of Athens, Inc.
Docet et Imperat*

Dedicated to Christianity, and to the preservation of memory of all Crusaders who have shaped the sorts of our civilization on Earth with their sacrifice.

Dedicated to all Caucasians, intellectuals, dreamers, and scholars for us never to forget our heritage, our strength, perseverance and memory of our ultimate enemy, Ba'al.

Warnings to all Lucifer and Damballah's followers, may they understand that there is no remedy to natural selection, evolution, and to the eternal war between light and darkness.

Dedicated to future generations; may they do better than we have done till now to the first lights of the sun of the third millennium, reputing Moloch's limitless attacks throughout the centuries.

To all my teachers and professors, family and friends, random souls I have crossed path with and interacted; all have helped me living my experience and shaping my own destiny.

To my second-degree cousin, the Sergeant Aviator Francesco Paga, ambushed, kidnapped and cannibalized in Kindu, Congo on November 11, 1961 while serving for the UN.

Finally, dedicated to God for directing my journey toward an unknown future with the only understanding of His presence and guidance in the earthly walk of life.

Rinaldo Pilla, Davenport, Iowa, 23rd of January, 2009.

**Writing is the hardest of all arts, has always been and
always will be.**

“You start writing when you realize there is no one you
can talk to around you, so all you can do is talk to a piece
of paper to talk to the people of the future; it is time
travel, divine stupidity”

**The School of Athens, Inc. is legally registered and effective
with the Iowa Secretary of State since May 28, 2008, at 10:51
AM; Corporation number 36399 and U.S. Federal Employer
Identification Number 26-2739417.**

Author Biography

Rinaldo Pilla is a man of many trades; a hermetic poet, humanist, philosopher, sculptor, entrepreneur, and man of science born about a century after Herman Hesse, on the 24th of February 1977 in Turin, Italy. He is an artist of his kind as well as a dedicated philanthropist, indisputable result of an intense Montessori educational method. His mother, Carmela Palumbo is an art teacher born in a peasants' family at the time of World War II. His father, Luigi Pilla, was born and raised in Naples, Queen of the Bay, in South Italy.

At the age of sixteen Rinaldo joined the prestigious Military Academy “Scuola Militare Nunziatella di Napoli” founded by Ferdinand IV of Bourbons in 1787. There he finished his scientific high school studies after which he decided not to pursue the military life, and instead moved to Rome to attend the European School of Economics. In 2001, he gained a Bachelor of Arts Degree with Honors in International Business by the Nottingham Trent University. During his undergraduate program, Rinaldo studied abroad at the University of Malta, which opened him a path to the New World.

In 2005, after a series of international living experiences, Rinaldo founded his first company, Pillawine Imports and later on, in May of 2008 he reopened the School of Athens, to bring back to life and to legality the ancient Academy. Plato originally founded the School of Athens in circa 387 BC in Athens, Greece and it persisted until AD 529 when it was finally closed down by the Eastern Roman Emperor Justinian I. In 2006 he made his first air appearance as Aldo™ on PBS, American One Network,

Clear Channel, CBS, NBC and HD Network with the New York based show Taste This TV.

Rinaldo grew up in the town of Cicciano, in the province of Naples in South Italy, until enlisting in the Nunziatella Military School of Naples. Cicciano is a small municipality contiguous with the towns of Cimitile and Nola. Cicciano was in part built by the Knights of Malta at the time of the First Crusade. In antiquity Cimitile was the necropolis (Latin: cemetery) for the town of Nola, and it was here that Saint Paulinus of Nola founded a monastic community.

The history of Cimitile is tied to its basilicas whose principal nucleus developed around the II and III century A.D. The municipality was originally called Coemeterium for the presence of sepulchers and the tomb of Saint Felix. The location was fruitful of miracles and became an early destination of pilgrimages from every part of the Roman Empire. Near the end of the IV century, the basilicas complex achieved its maximum splendor thanks to the Bishop Pontius Meropius Anicius Paulinus, known as Saint Paolinus from Nola. He expanded the basilica of Saint Felix into the “basilica nova.” He also introduced the first bell tower and the Christian tradition and use of bells. Bells were invented to attract the masses and spread the oral message of the gospel among local populations well before the discovery and diffusion of the Books of the Bible.

Nola remained a municipium (Latin: municipality) with its own institutions and the use of the Oscan language until becoming a Roman colony under Emperor Octavian Augustus, who died there in August 19, 14 A.D. while visiting the place of his father's death. During the Second

Punic War, from 218 to 201 B.C., it thrice offered defiance to Hannibal in the first, second, and third Battle of Nola. In 73 B.C. Nola was stormed by Spartacus and other seventy slaves who fled to the caldera of Mount Vesuvius, near modern day Naples. For such a reason Augustus and Vespasian sent Roman colonies there. Nola is also Giordano Bruno's place of birth (1548-1600).

Rinaldo was enrolled at Palmer College of Chiropractic in Davenport, Iowa from July 2005 until April 2008. He attended the Doctor of Chiropractic curriculum offered by the school, which is the first college of chiropractic founded in the modern history of the western civilization. He was brutally forced to suspend his studies after being literally sequestered by the FBI with the help of local SWAT team police officers on the 7th of April, 2008. Rinaldo was released from custody the day after, without any explanation for his arrest and the reason of that incursion by the FBI. After about a year kept away from the campus facilities by the college itself, and many other several accidents with the corrupt local police and the recruitment sergeants of the local US Army recruitment station in Davenport, Rinaldo decided to relocate to Florida while working on his second book titled *"The rise of Ba'al."* However, he will move back to Italy instead, and now teaches English for Italian students in Nola.

Rinaldo's first book "Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an American Immigrant" was completed in Davenport, which is renowned for being the birthplace of Leon Bismarck Beiderbecke, also known as Bix. He was an American jazz cornetist, composer, and pianist. Bix was born on March 10, 1903 and died on August 6, 1931 at the early age of only 28 years old. His fame though is recognized worldwide to the point that the movie

directors Avati Brothers own Bix's birth house and early years' residence on 1934 Grand Avenue. The Italian film director and producer Pupi Avati with his brother Antonio Avati still use that house as the only Avati Brothers office in the USA. The poet and philosopher left his plants and a few personal belongings in that house before departing from Davenport to return to Italy.

Table of Contents:

INTRODUCTION 14
1. MESOPOTAMIA AND HOLY LAND 16
2. GREEKS, LATIN AND BAALIM..... 56
3. OLD HISTORY, MODERN POLITICS 140
SUM LATINUS..... 248

“I am a homeless because I am a cosmopolitan, a citizen
of the world, hence everywhere is home”

“When reading a book always search for the hidden
message left behind by the author as it will not be visible
to everyone”

“Philosophy is the measure of one's thoughts vigor”

“Agnosticism is the view that God's existence is unprovable, hence the belief that it is impossible to know whether or not God exists. However, in my opinion even agnosticism is another way to prove his existence as we can find ourselves stuck to that conclusion only because we exist, hence God exists or we would never even find ourselves in such position to be considering the issue. In a way we can say that we are the proof of God's existence, and that it should not be searched anywhere else but inside ourselves”

Fully respecting Giordano Bruno's hermetic tradition, “The rise of Ba'al” is a controversial overview of Western history destined to recall old accusations of heresy. It is an inquisition process covering Zionism, conspiracy theories, Ku Klux Klan, Voodoo, 9/11, aliens, Darwinism, all the way from the very first moments of human civilization on Earth, and without fear of ending up burned at the stake for such ideas.

strongly and firmly anti global governance

INTRODUCTION

This book is an ultra compressed and ultra packed yet not so compact synthesis of Western Civilization true history with all its ramifications into modern society and problematics from Mesopotamia all the way to the economical crisis of 2009. This book is also a commentary on word history from a Caucasian point of view, with particular emphasis on the prospective of the true Latin ethnic group, which is not to be confused with Hispanics, wrongly referred to as “Latinos.” They have nothing in common with the proper Latin culture, which is presented in this work. The writing of this book has been for me a psychological odyssey, and in a way I truly believe that my readers will be able to perceive my feelings through my words, consciously and willingly being repetitive at times. My flag, by the way, is the white flag, that of a Caucasian, and opposite to the black flag, that of a Negro. I also confess being an ultraconservative myself at different levels, and especially on my take about life. I am also a believer that Daylight Saving Time should be in effect all year long for its beneficial influences on humankind's psyche in terms of daily routine, without constantly shifting a man's natural biological clock twice a year. I believe behavioral benefits would be limitless. This book could often transmit an uncomfortable feeling of resistance and reluctance due to sterile narration of historical events on one hand; on the other however, there is the necessity to outreach all kind of future readers making sure to share with them a common background of information upon which starting new discussions on a common historical baseline. The writing of this book has also been hard due to my reluctance, at first, to share some of my theories and most intimate thoughts about my view of the world. I have decided however to expose myself completely throughout these pages, not just in the attempt to prove my overall knowledge and culture, but especially to open myself to discussions and criticisms about my philosophies, which I have deliberately wanted to tie to the future of the School of Athens. It will take some courage to read this book front to back, it will also take some guts, and critiques will only be accepted upon completing the entire reading, without any justification for quitting or shortcuts, despite the sharp edges of my line of thought, herein presented. My writings are not theological but theology's satellites, like in a planetarium model. I also hope that this book will not be censured by “Hate Speech,” as it is a sincere and real historical narration. By the way, in such regard I am a believer that “Hate Speech” is a modern example of “Newspeak,” used to silence the critique of poorly implemented social policies, with the excuse to appear politically correct, and limiting someone's freedom of expression. It is an unnatural law and concept, which I doubt will last very long as it has been around since the

time of George Orwell. The use of historical narration is meant to remove psychological barriers within our minds to help us expand our horizons behind what is known and how that is even perceived or interpreted by our conscious mind. That should throw some light in the immense darkness that is ignorance, a Latin word meaning to be unaware or to ignore something. The biggest challenge my readers will face will be the temptation to quit reading during certain passages of the book. However, I strongly recommend right now to make it a commitment and aiming for the complete reading of the entire book. Only upon finishing, the complete picture will be visible. This work has been and immense scholar challenge for me. For such a reason I reject every and any accusation of racism, neocolonialism or white supremacy theory. I have only written what I felt I had to write to pass onto future generations without any ostentation of changing or influencing the political discussion or stage. The pure aim of this book is to put in writing the complex thought mechanism and ability of my own mind uncontaminated by any outsider judgment, influence or even limitation. I cannot predict the future, but only express my concerns. This is exactly what I did, within the bounding limits of the Law allowed under and by the American Constitution, which I respect with immense loyalty and gratitude. There is room for everybody in this world or we wouldn't even have come to existence, yet I must express my feelings and my view of life and history independently from someone else's judgment over my own true feelings and thoughts about the reality I have witnessed and experienced with my own life experience. I was alive, and this is simply what I thought about life. At this point, I can only hope to find a mature enough public for my thoughts, which are mere philosophical speculation. However, the same kind of philosophical speculation revealed deadly to Giordano Bruno who was burned at the stake for his introspective speculations, guilty of heresy. Please, don't let me end up like Bruno. I understand very well the gravity of my speculations, yet like him I can only say in my defense: I do not repent! I am doing nothing more than Thomas More did, and that is writing. I am not suggesting nor promoting any action or act of violence, and surely I am not asking anyone to disobey the law. However, thoughts and ideas are what later on turn into laws, and thoughts are the only object of my interests for being also the only tool for making sense out of life.

2. MESOPOTAMIA AND HOLY LAND

It is the year two thousand and nine and I am still living in Davenport, a small river city on the shores of the Mississippi River in Eastern Iowa. It is the middle of my winter number eight here in the American Midwest. It is a rigid, yet cleansing season as I have grown to know it better every year. It has snowed a lot already, yet I am starting to like the white coat of snow laying on the ground and covering the fields which otherwise would seem bare and dead. It is a total different scene from the spring and summer scenarios of the colors of Iowa, when out of the darkness Mother Nature rejuvenates itself and its creation with all sorts of lives, creatures, colors and abundant crops for which Iowa is famous and well renowned. I was even able to visit William Frederick Cody's birth home last fall. He was born in 1846 near Le Claire in Iowa, and was the American soldier, bison hunter and showman better known as Buffalo Bill. He is another of the many hidden secrets, which I have discovered here during my stay in Iowa. The two thousand and eight though, will be a year that Iowans will not easily forget. Many floods have marked and ruined its precious soil, causing enormous erosion damages and consequent financial losses for the State, the many farmers and urban populations. The city of Cedar Rapids just to mention one, the second largest city in Iowa after Des Moines, has witnessed its worst flood in history. The flood has literally taken over the entire down town area and left a remarkable proof of its danger, velocity and ferocity during such a historical event. The Cedar River reminded me of the Nile River in its water capacity, right here in the middle of Iowa. The floods however did not spare Iowa City either, where the old Iowa State Capital Building is located. Only the work and solidarity of the local population who volunteered for the first rescues and cleanups, made it possible to bring the urban areas back to their livable standards in a very short time. The economical implications of those natural disasters however, will take several years to be fully resolved. The same year will also be remembered as the year witnessing some of the worst tornadoes in the State of Iowa too. Several boy scouts who were camping out in the woods of Western Iowa lost their lives after being surprised by a brutal storm and its deadly winds. On a different note, the year two thousand and eight for me evokes the publication of my first book *Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an American Immigrant*. It meant a milestone of personal achievement, and as of this moment, it has not even been a year since I have reopened the School of Athens right here in Davenport. I deliberately decided to reopen the School of Athens as soon as I had finished my first book, and luckily enough I was able to do it. I often wonder what Plato might think of such a decision, with all the legal consequences I got myself into just to reopen

his Academia, and take his secular institution from Athens, in ancient Greece, all the way to Iowa in the hearth of the American Midwest. I consider ancient Greek philosophy to be the precursor of what, later on throughout the centuries became known as the Western World and Civilization in general. Generally speaking, I can assert to be from the Greek world, cradle of the Caucasians' cultural identity. Socrates is to me the father of Western Civilization, even though much preparatory work had already been done by the pre-Socratic philosophers such as Heraclitus, who represents another milestone of the Western School of thought. I sense, and have many times said to be thankful to my high school history and philosophy professor at the Scuola Militare Nunziatella di Napoli, Aldo de Simone. It was him who really transmitted me the love for the classic world. His particular emphasis on Greek philosophy made it clear how it inevitably even fascinated and civilized the barbarian hearth of the following Latin civilization. In all actuality, every aspect of the Hellenic spirit will be transferred, engulfed and synthesized into the subsequent Roman Latin Civilization. An anecdote worth sharing comes from a back far spot of my memories, during my stay at the Military School. There I completed the last three years of lyceum or high school. My class was the "Scientific A." We were always quite nervous about Aldo's unexpected interrogations; we never knew when he was going to question or who was going to report. Anyway, in order to gain time all my colleagues would ask me to entertain the philosophy professor in long explanations and thoughts. They hoped to lower the possibilities to be called at his desk and be interrogated, and to limit the length of his interrogations. Aldo was renowned for his high expectations from his students, and often he would question us on all we had studied even months before. However, all I have got are good memories of Aldo de Simone as my history and philosophy teacher. I am proud to be able to say that I now consider him a friend, one of my dearest. Aldo de Simone currently resides in Massa Lubrense, a lovely town in the Sorrento Peninsula, overlooking the Gulf of Naples where he has retired and enjoys his passion for high level thinking and literacy, away from the demanding teaching environments of the Military School in Naples. As a matter of fact, if allegorically speaking I consider myself the reincarnation of Plato, well, I consider Aldo de Simone like Socrates, my master. Now I have the School of Athens, yet no longer my master as I live in the United States. Of course, I am also thankful to Bill Gates for providing me with all the necessary software for the writing of this book and all other matters I had to type electronically. It was legally bought, licensed and I can say it was a good investment after all. Software has been a vital tool to expand my knowledge, my outlook, and to push and reach farther in the ocean of knowledge. Chaos and notions have been collected throughout the

centuries, yet are now at the reach of a keyboard, a mouse and a modem for the first time in human history. Of course, it also takes an internet phone bill; after all, without money nothing moves. That has not changed since the invention of currency, and I doubt it ever will. Another great master I feel compelled, if not obligated to mention is Bertrand Russell (1872-1969). For those who may not know him, he was the author of *History of Western Philosophy and its Connection With Political and Social Circumstances from the Earliest Times to the Present Day*. Russell was a British philosopher, logician, mathematician, historian, advocate for social reforms, and pacifist. He was a prominent anti-war activist, championing free trade between nations and anti-imperialism. Russell was imprisoned for his pacifist activism during World War I, yet campaigned against Adolph Hitler, for nuclear disarmament, criticized Soviet totalitarianism and American involvement in the Vietnam War. In 1950, he was awarded the Nobel Prize in Literature, "in recognition of his varied and significant writings in which he champions humanitarian ideals and freedom of thought." As matter of fact, Russell's masterpiece on the history of Western philosophy starts with his first chapter quickly mentioning the ancient civilizations of Mesopotamia, Egypt and then focusing on the pre-Socratic philosophers such as Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Parmenides, Empedocles, Anaxagoras, Leucippus and Democritus. The latest two philosophers are actually known to be the "atomists," fathers of the modern atomic theory which later on would developed into the field of nuclear physics. Only after describing the above-mentioned philosophers' philosophies, lines of thought or currents, he would then start his second part of his book with Socrates, Plato and Aristotle. In fact, Bertrand Russell's text is the one I recommend and have chosen as guideline for the School of Athens to adopt for the general teaching of Western Philosophy at a broader spectrum. The one aspect where I diverge from Russell is in regard of the Christian faith. Russell wrote another book titled *Why I Am Not A Christian And Other Essays On Religion And Related Subjects* making the case and explaining his believes. Contrary to Russell, I profoundly renew my loyalty to the Christian faith, and even to the Vatican despite my own understanding and interpretation of the doctrine, including personal points of view on several issues, which later on you will understand too. I also wish and demand for the future of the School of Athens never to undermine this relationship and moral friendship with the Holy See. In a way, my loyalty to the Roman Catholic Church is similar to that of the Crusaders who fought and often lost their lives for their faith. Christianity is a milestone in my lineage and spiritual perseverance here on Earth. However, on many aspects I do not always follow in line with the guidelines and principles dictated by the Vatican. I like dialogues and confrontations more than bare dogmas. More specifically,

my loyalty to the Roman Catholic Church is not linked to the clergy or the ecclesiastic cupola. It is instead linked to Michelangelo's cupola, and to the Vatican that belongs to all the artists who have made frescoes, painted and sculpted it. Those artists were brothers of mine, most sensitive souls to feel God's essence, and through His inspiration were able to frame their creations. Every chance that I get, I love deep spiritual conversations with monks and theology experts. They are guides and helpers, extra shoulders in the personal path of self-improvement and awareness, or even conscious enlightenment. Nevertheless, I will never doubt the truthfulness of the Christ, my true brother who died on a cross as ultimate gesture of love for us all to see and hear the Father as He did. I also rationally do not refer to God as the Lord, but as the Father. I feel lords are, in the English language, earthly figures and characters I do not like to share God's name with. On the same subject, I do not call or refer to priests as "fathers" either, as that is the name I reserve for God, the only Father. I rather use the term "Don" to refer to a priest such as Don John for example to call a priest named John. That is in fact a secular tradition of the Roman Catholic Church. Bertrand Russell gives a good taste of the classic world in his work, which I actually would like to further discuss in my next pages with particular emphasis and focus on its never-ending actuality and applicability. It is not a chance after all, that only secular institutions and education seem to be the ones never to fall short or obsolete in this ever changing world and society. He briefly mentions the fact that Thales was able to predict an eclipse, according to the astronomers, in the year 585 B.C., and that Thales represents the birth of Western philosophy and science, which at that time were not separated. So said, Russell also writes about the Milesian School, which was a school of thought founded in the 6th century B.C. by Thales. The School's ideas are linked to three philosophers from the Ionian town of Miletus, on the Aegean coast of Anatolia: Thales, whom I have already mentioned, Anaximander, and Anaximenes. These three men are widely recognized to have introduced the first truly scientific philosophies, and Plato's School of Athens only came after the Milesian School. At times, I still cannot believe the fact that I really decided to reopen Plato's Academia right here in Iowa. At the moment I do not even know if I will be able to finish this book in Davenport. The local population and overall professional environment has not seemed very interested in the subjects of my work. I have found huge market barriers, almost impossible to penetrate for my wine import business and the School of Athens does not seem to attract much interest in town either. Both local and corporate bookstores have already turned down my first book. For such a reason I might be finishing this second book in Clearwater, Florida where hopefully I would be able to live my art more successfully. With this spirit of mind and uncertainty for

my future journey, I would like to start my discussion on the very beginning of human civilization as we can clearly recognize it through the various written legacies left by our ancestors and archeological findings. I will try to guide and tie together the historical events, correlating past and present, analyzing or just identifying points of repetition, similitudes and possibly opening the visual horizons of our minds. The ability to make connections between the past and the present is a vital skill for a better predictions of our future. It can, and should also guide the decision making process of the political class of our society, which has nowadays become a very complex entity as never before. I also wish not to create excessive criticism by presenting in this book some personal conclusions and theories. My thinking might appear disagreeable and wrong for some, yet it is the result of my experiences and observing skills put on paper. For me all those theories have a coherent logic, sense and flow; however, I also know that it will not be easy for many to read them. It is a brave challenge trying to synthesize history and rejuvenating it at the same time. In order to do so, I will add hints of philosophy to the recipe. It is my secret trick, the same magic ingredient of my first book. I also wish for this book not to finish in the black list, so to speak! The following narrated episodes are an important passage to understand modern history, as well as the synthesis of past civilizations and the story of their heritage and legacy left on Earth. It is in the 6th century B.C. that most of the reasons, sources and roots of current instabilities and conflicts of the 20th century can be found. Anything from the crisis of the Middle East to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict originates from that specific time in history. It was exactly around the 600 B.C. that the Greeks, Egyptians, Israelites and Babylonians were experiencing stable contacts among one another. This period will sign the birth and progress of many sciences such as astronomy, history, geometry and mathematics, yet at the same time being the source of endless conflicts. The Neo-Babylonian or Chaldean Empire in Mesopotamia dominated the first half of that century. It had risen to power late in the previous century, after successfully rebelling against Assyrian rule. The Kingdom of Judah, once in modern Israel and north of Mesopotamia ended in 587 B.C., when Babylonian forces under Nebuchadnezzar II captured Jerusalem, and relocated most of its population to their own lands. The Babylonian rule was only stopped in 539 B.C. by Cyrus the Great, who established the supremacy of the Persian Empire in its place. The Persian Empire continued to expand and grew into the greatest empire the world had yet known. Contemporarily, this period is characterized by events such as the beginning of Greek philosophy, and the Celtic expansion in Iron Age Europe. At the same time China was experiencing the Spring and Autumn Period which is associated with Confucianism, Legalism, Moism and the foundation of Taoism. Also, Rome

had already been founded. Confucianism, Moism and Taoism are fundamental Chinese philosophies, even nowadays. At the same time, in Ancient India the Sanskrit grammar was composed; the Buddha and Mahavira founded Buddhism and Jainism while the decline of the Olmec civilization was occurring in America. As of one last note of interest, the middle of the 6th century B.C. is also remembered as the dating for the foundation of Temple of Olympian Zeus in Athens. For a moment though, let us go back to our friends of the Milesian School, which was founded in Miletus, and part of the Hellenic cradle. Miletus was an ancient city on the western coast of Anatolia, in what is now the Aydin province of Turkey. The region was at that time known as the Lydian Empire. The area is also known for the presence of Neolithic evidence dated ca. 9500 B.C., other than for the birth of Western philosophy. In a way, the two things go hand in hand; philosophy and archeology I mean. During the early and middle Bronze Age, from 3300 to 1200 B.C., the settlement was undertaken by, and became subject to Minoan influence. A legend says that it was the arrival of Cretans to displace the indigenous Leleges, and that the site was renamed Miletus after a place originally in Crete. Now, I find it very interesting how that small piece of Earth around the Mediterranean basin has been able to provide humanity with such an immense variety of cultures, religions and ethnicities. Western philosophy, Baalites, Judaism, Christianity and Islam all originate from around that area. After reading Russell and other writings on the origin of the cultures and civilizations of that area, I feel pretty confident to summarize it with my own understanding, and hoping to stay neutral, accurate and concise while repeating this crucial history with a bit more details, due to its historical importance and consequences still visible in modern history. Therefore, once upon a time there was Egypt, Assyria (later on known as Syria), Babylon or Mesopotamia and, Phoenicia or Land of Canaan. The Land of Canaan was at one point first under the control of Egypt, and is usually referred to as "The Levant." It indicates the eastern Mediterranean coastland. This denomination dates around the 2nd millennium B.C. Later on, with the weakening of the Egyptian Pharaohs' central power, that land became settlement territory for other populations. First among the many, it was the Phoenicians to thrive there. They were an Afro-Asiatic population whose language is known to be an extinct subfamily of the Semitic languages which were spoken among Canaanites, Israelites, Phoenicians, and Philistines. All of them became extinct as native languages in the early 1st millennium B.C., although Hebrew remained in continuous literary and religious use among the Jews. Everyone should in fact remember the battle between the young David, future King of Israel and Goliath, a Philistine warrior. The Phoenicians (1550-300 B.C.) soon became notorious as skilled

traders and most expert sailors of the Mediterranean. Their fleets traveled throughout the Mediterranean and even into the Atlantic Ocean. Nowadays the once heartland territory of Phoenicia is known as Lebanon. In support of their maritime trade, the Phoenicians founded many colonies, notably Utica and Carthage in North Africa where modern Tunisia now resides. Other Phoenician colonies were located on the islands of Rhodes and Cyprus in the Mediterranean Sea, and Tarshish in southern Spain. Tyre was the leader of the Phoenician cities before it was defeated by Assyria during the 8th century B.C. Then, when Assyria fell during the late 7th century B.C. by hand of the Babylonians, Phoenicia was absorbed into the Chaldean Empire. The Chaldean Empire is also known as the Neo-Babylonian Empire of Nebuchadnezzar II and, in 539 B.C., became part of the Persian Empire by hands of Cyrus the Great of Persia. It would be Alexander the Great of Macedonia who invaded Asia and defeated Persia in 333 B.C. However, focusing again onto the Phoenicians, after being defeated by Alexander, they gradually lost their separate identity and became absorbed into the Greco-Macedonian Empire. Consequently, around 64 B.C. even the name of Phoenicia disappeared when the territory was made part of the Roman province of Syria. The Land of Canaan was not indeed delimited by firmly defined borders and territories. If the Phoenician dominance slowly contracted toward the northern part of Canaan, collapsing in what today is modern Lebanon, the southern part of Canaan hosted some of the most controversial and unresolved issues of Western Civilization. I am referring to the Israeli-Palestinian controversy to be more precise. In fact, among the many contestants of Canaan there were the Israelites. Before entering into the merits of what by many is referred to as Holy Land, Promised Land or even Zion, it is important to make a very first important differentiation to avoid confusion later on in this sensitive discussion. The Zion referred to as the Promised Land by the Judaico-Christian tradition is not the same as in reference of the Rastafarian movement where “Zion” represents and stands for their version of the Promised Land in opposition to “Babylon,” the oppressing and exploiting system of the western world and a place of evil. The Rastafarian Movement originated predominantly in Jamaica during the 20th century. For Rastafarians, Zion is to be found in Africa, and more specifically in Ethiopia where the term is also in use. Some Rastas believe they represent the real Children of Israel in modern times, and their goal is to repatriate to Africa, or to Zion. More specifically, the Emperor of Ethiopia Haile Selassie I, who reigned from 1930 to 1974 is seen by Rastafarians as Jah incarnate, God or the actual incarnation of Jesus Christ. It is also fair to remember that Ethiopia was occupied by the Duce Benito Mussolini from 1936 to 1941, and that the occupation by the Italian Fascist regime ended with its liberation by British Commonwealth and Ethiopian

patriot forces. Emperor Haile Selassie died in 1975, but Rasta reggae musicians have filled the Western World with references to Zion. Among the best-known examples are the Bob Marley songs “Zion Train,” “Iron Lion Zion,” and the Damian Marley song featuring Nas, “Road to Zion.” Reggae groups such as Steel Pulse, and Cocoa Tea also have many references to Zion in their various songs. In recent years, such references have also “crossed over” into pop and rock music thanks to artists like OAR, P.O.D. (Payable On Death) with song “set your eyes to Zion”; Sublime, Lauryn Hill, Boney M (Rivers of Babylon), Dreadzone with the reggae-tinged track “Zion Youth.” This is obviously the African version of the Jewish Zionist movement, which has nothing in common with the people of African descent. This ambiguity and misuse of the term Zion has added to the personalized, recent and independent African interpretation of the Holy Scriptures causing lots of confusion especially among the youth of the Western World, of all social classes. Properly speaking, Zion designates the Land of Israel and its capital, Jerusalem. It is also sometimes referred to a specific mountain near Jerusalem, Mount Zion for instance, where a Jebusite fortress is found. Jebusites were actually a Canaanite tribe who inhabited the region around Jerusalem prior to its capture by King David who conquered and named it, the City of David. The term Zionism is an actual political movement and ideology that supports a homeland for the Jewish people in the Land of Israel. If Zionism is based in part upon religious tradition linking the Jewish people to the Land of Israel, its modern form is largely secular and heavily influenced by the anti-Semitism of the 19th century and the Holocaust. The Zionist movement finally culminated in the establishment of the State of Israel in 1948, and succeeded in reaching the Zionist dream of a self-governing State of Israel on the Land they had been fighting for since the time of Babylon. It was only “Christianized” black slaves deported to the New World who, after the end of the slavery period, cloned the Jewish longing for Zion that originally started with the deportation and enslavement of Jews during the Babylonian captivity, or Babylonian exile in 586 B.C. So said, let us continue our discussion on Canaan and its controversial succession of contesters. Canaanites or Phoenicians were not the only ones occupying and contending for supremacy in that strip of land on the shores of lower eastern side of the Mediterranean basin. Israelites have been claiming the same land since approximately the same time of the Canaanites. As a matter of fact, in accordance to the Hebrew Bible, the period from about 1050 B.C. until about 930 B.C. is referred to as “The United Monarchy,” also referred to as the United Kingdom of Israel. Supposedly, in 1020 B.C. Samuel became the first king of the Israelites but it was his successor, David who created a strong unified Israelite monarchy in about 1006 B.C., and

established Jerusalem as its national capital. It is again worth mentioning that during the same time, different populations, or different tribes were contesting the so called Land of Canaan: Israelites, Canaanites who are often referred and confused to as Phoenicians, and Philistines. I have personally chosen to use the terms tribe and population interchangeably when referring to the above people whose events I have tried to synthesize in the previous pages. Sometimes though, I have made a net distinction by considering each individual one as a different civilization, such as in the case of Phoenicians and Israelites. This has been the case because in reality, they do consider themselves of different ethnicities, and I have acknowledged this fact despite the land they are fighting over is a very narrow strip of land, located right in the middle of other two larger civilizations in humankind history, the Egyptian and the Sumerian. The Sumerians later on turned into the Babylonian Empire and, to be geopolitically correct, it is also necessary to mention another great civilization which flourished right next to the Babylonians, the Assyrians. Before continuing our discussion on the sorts of Israel, it is also important to understand a very fundamental truth. All the events I have been describing so far happened in a time frame well before Christ was even born and, consequently, even earlier the birth of the Islamic Prophet Mohammed that happened in Mecca in ca. 570 A.D. Mohammed is well known to be the central Prophet of the Qur'an who died on June 8, 632 A.D. in Medina. By the time of his death, most of the Arabian Peninsula had converted to Islam and he united the tribes of Arabia into a single Muslim religious polity. This is a different story though, huge leap into the timescale of events, which we will not be able to ignore later on in our discussion. I will write more about the Arabian Peninsula later. For the moment, I only wanted to pause on this thought to avoid confusion or misunderstanding about early Israelites settlements, Christianity and Islam. For the sake of our discussion, the Arabic Peninsula during the event I have been describing among Israelites, Canaanites (often referred to as Phoenicians) and Philistines, should just be considered encompassing the territories between the Kingdoms of Egypt and Babylon, directly connected to the sorts of Mesopotamia. So said, before the above parenthesis I had been describing the United Kingdom of Israel, and mentioned King David. The Israelite United Monarchy was formed from the territories of the twelve Hebrew tribes living in the area in and around modern Israel and Palestine; again, the region was known interchangeably as Land of Canaan at that time. The United kingdom of Israel, or United Monarchy existed from around 1030 B.C. to about 920 B.C. and lasted until the death of King Solomon, son of King David. At that point, the ten northern tribes of the Kingdom of Israel revolted against the Davidic line, refused to accept Rehoboam, son of Solomon and chose Jeroboam as their king instead, who

was not a member of King David's family. The United Monarchy was so divided into the Southern Kingdom, also known as Kingdom of Judah, which translates as "The praised one," and the Northern Kingdom of Israel. This division of the Northern and Southern Kingdom of Israel dates around 930-586 B.C., again, in accordance with the Hebrew Bible. The Kingdom of Israel, or Northern Kingdom existed as an independent state from about 930 B.C. until around 720 B.C. when it was conquered by the Assyrian Empire. In the case of the Northern Kingdom of Israel, it seems to me that two different ethnical groups were trying to establish stable colonies in that area, the Israelites and the Phoenicians. Both obviously succeed in such intent by establishing their own respective cities and contending that land, until they were eventually both taken over by Assyrian domination. The Kingdom of Judah, or Southern Kingdom of Israel, survived until it was conquered in 586 B.C. by the Babylonian Empire under Nebuchadnezzar II. That particular invasion by Babylon also led to the destruction of the First Temple of Jerusalem, and to the so called "Babylonian Captivity" of which I will say more in a few passages, after the following note of curiosity. As noted in the Bible, it is also possible to attribute to the kingdom of Judah, and in particular to King Hezekiah of Judah in ca. 727-698 B.C., the initial reforms that enforced Jewish laws against idolatry such as the worship of Ba'al and Asherah. Ba'al is a Semitic mother goddess, more precisely, Ugaritic. Ba'al is a Northwest Semitic honorific title meaning "master" or "lord." Ugarit is a modern coastal Syrian city of great archeological interest in particular due to its modern findings. Its ancient site was named Ras Shamra, ancient name for Ugarit. It was an Assyrian city, and on its hill, two main temples have been discovered, including one to Ba'al the "King", son of El. At this point, I would like to share a personal comment and opinion. It seems to me that in all actuality there is more overlapping between Assyrian and Phoenician in terms of closeness of cultural background, ethnical clans of origin, and civilization than there is between Israelites and Assyrian, or Phoenician for that matter. El, Al, Iah, Yah or Eli is a Western Semitic word meaning power, supreme being, the creator god of humankind and all creatures and the husband of the goddess Asherah; as attested in the tablets of Ugarit, El is clearly linked to the Mesopotamian goddess Ishtar. Archeological findings of Ugarit show its presence reaching back to ca. 6000 B.C., perhaps because it was a port city at the entrance of the trade route from the Mediterranean to the Euphrates and Tigris Rivers, or to overall Mesopotamia in general, which corresponds to modern Iraq. Among the many findings of Ras Shamra, there is a very famous Ba'al statuette with raised arm, dating back to the 14th-12th century B.C., and now exhibited at the Musée du Louvre in Paris, France. That statuette clearly reminds me of

a Nubian soldier like figure. It is my personal opinion that there is clear match in the overall semblance between that statuette and the Egyptian representation of their Nubian enemies, in either hieroglyphic or their statuettes as well. Anyway, the Romans later on knew Ras Shamra as a Phoenician city, but also on that, I will expand more lately in the book. For now, I am satisfied only by giving specific historical notions and leaving open clues and tracks to keep my readers interested on the possible conclusions to which I might take them, at the end of all this historical revival. As you should have well understood at this point, the history of Mesopotamia is much more complex than the average person could actually imagine, including myself. The previous pages only wanted to be an attempt to give a general idea on the complexity of its history, which until nowadays has left us with unresolved issues and mysteries at the base of the so-called Middle Eastern conflict. Despite its overall real vast panorama, we still have not properly talked about Mesopotamia and the Kingdom of Babylon, which emerged and flourished right where modern Iraq is located, between the Tigris and the Euphrates Rivers. I have not forgotten about Babylon. There is very well established archeological findings that the first stable civilization to take place in Mesopotamia, right between the two rivers just mentioned above, now known as Southern Iraq, was the Sumerian Civilization. It existed and flourished from its first settlement of Eridu, in the Ubaid period during the late 6th millennium B.C., through the Uruk period of the 4th millennium B.C., and the Dynastic periods of the 3rd millennium B.C., until the rise of Babylon in the early 2nd millennium B.C. Archeological findings in Iraq have unveiled some precious artifacts and frescoes refiguring the Sumerians' military advancements and techniques dating back to ca. 2600 B.C. More precisely, I am referring to "The Standard of Ur," also known as the "Battle Standard of Ur," or the "Royal Standard of Ur" which is an artifact excavated from the Royal Cemetery of the ancient city of Ur, in modern-day south of Baghdad, and now housed in London's British Museum. I strongly believe that the most intriguing aspect of the Sumerians is the legacy and mystery that they have left us concerning their actual scientific abilities. As a matter of fact, the Sumerians had already developed advanced metrology which resulted in the creation of arithmetic, geometry, and algebra. Already since 2600 B.C. they wrote multiplication tables on clay tablets and resolved geometrical exercises and division problems. Most of this scientific knowledge was later on transferred and assimilated by the Babylonians and the Assyro-Babylonians with their typical cuneiform writing style. Even the abacus made its first appearance in the periods between 2700 and 2300 B.C. The majority of recovered Babylonian clay tablets date from 1800 to 1600 B.C., and demonstrate their ability with fractions, algebra, quadratic and cubic equations, the

Pythagorean theorem, and the calculation of Pythagorean triples, and possibly trigonometric functions. They also give an approximation to $\sqrt{2}$ to six decimal places. Nevertheless, the Sumerians and the Babylonians also mastered astronomical calculations. It is well known in the Western World, and among the lovers of western philosophy that Thales (ca. 624 B.C. to ca. 546 B.C.), was one of the Seven Sages of Greece, and the first scientist-philosopher of the School of Miletus. He first learned mathematical and astrological notions from the Babylonians. That learning would enrich the classic world with further knowledge, and would change the sorts of humanity forever. Ever since those notions have been preciously preserved, taught and expanded until the present days. Just to mention one, Thales learned the division of a circumference in 360 degrees. In summary, Sumerian mathematics dates from 3000 to 2300 B.C., and old Babylonian mathematics ranges from 2000 to 1600 B.C. This mathematical advancement, for sake of proper historical report, is nowadays interpreted by a few interested in ancient history, myths and civilization as a clue linking the Sumerian, and also the Egyptian to extraterrestrial forms of intelligence more evolved than terrestrials. That however is not my opinion, despite the fact that I do not totally discard the hypothesis. I am in fact more afraid of what nanotechnology has been able to achieve nowadays than a final proof of the existence of extraterrestrial forms of life. I might as well meet them! According to these theories, some aliens might have visited our planet around that period, leaving humanity with the precious gift of knowledge and intellectual advancement. This gift would have helped humankind to exit from the darkness of ignorance and primordial evolutionary status. Some thinkers actually go as far as affirming that Sumerians were already aware of DNA and genetical modifications, and that humans are actually the result of genetical engineering for the creations of beings able to perform specific tasks on this planet, voluntarily created to be perfect slaves of the aliens. These theories are derivatives of some recent archeological findings in the city of Uruk, modern Warka in Iraq. It is also said that the name Iraq is a variant of the word Uruk. Some say that Uruk, during its most splendid era in ca. 2900 B.C., could probably have had 50.000 to 80.000 residents living in 6 km² of walled area making it the largest city in the world at its time. Now, the interest toward this city and its newly found temple is due to the fact that some believe Uruk to be in all actuality, the Biblical Erech as described in the Genesis 10:10, which supposedly was founded after the destruction of the Tower of Babel. Before continuing the discussion on extraterrestrial connections attributed to some interpretations of sculptures found in the temple of Erech or Uruk, I would like to report about two other important artifacts dating back to the Jemdet Nasr period, from Uruk, and dating ca. 3000 B.C. They are a black marble figurine

(formerly inlaid) of a sitting bull, found at Uruk and Kept at the Louvre. Another fragment of a limestone or white statue of a bull was also found in Warka, ancient Uruk, and it is also kept at the Louvre. By the way, I have actually visited the Louvre in Paris several years ago, and I am very thankful of that experience. I will refer again to these particular two bull artifacts and expand more on that theme and their possible meaning later on in the book. I have also visited Egypt, Mount Sinai and relaxed on the shores of Dahab. Dahab is a less renowned town than the touristy Sharm al-Sheikh on the gulf of Aqaba, bathed by the Red Sea, and located in front of Saudi Arabia. I have not visited Israel yet tough, nor have I seen the rest of the Arabic Peninsula. Now, let's go back again to the temple of Uruk and the speculations which we had left suspended in our discussion on genetical alterations and extraterrestrial forms of intelligence. I have also gained some information on this subject and conjectures from a video production named "Phenomenon, The Lost Archives," hosted by Dean Stockwell, and about the Sumerians and the Anunnaki. I subsequently learned that Dean Stockwell was born on March 5, 1936 and that he is an Academy Award-nominated, Emmy Award-nominated, Cannes Award and Golden Globe-winning American actor. In the Sumerian temple of Uruk, archeologists found a statue of the goddess Innin that would later on be known as Ishtar, which I had already mentioned once before. According to the archeologist Zecharia Sitchin, who is also a graduate of the London School of Economics, Ishtar is carrying a jar with the water of life and is surrounded, as decoration, by entwined snakes that are the classic symbol of science and medicine. The same symbol is still in use nowadays as representation of the field of medicine, despite many ignore its Sumerian origin. My interpretation on the choice and meaning of that symbol actually differs from the one offered by Mr. Sitchin. He assumes a relationship, deeper meaning and connection to extraterrestrial genetical engineering of the human race. To me the entwined symbol represents, at a more basic and artistic level, the acknowledgment of cause and effect, the power of the elements, the venom of a poisonous snake and its anti venom or antidote as only remedy. It is in a way a reoccurring common principle among the Latin also. The balance of the elements, which was expressed with the old Latin saying "In media stat virtus" and attributed to Horace, meaning that virtue stands in the middle. Perhaps I should also acknowledge, as a personal opinion, an archaic and subconscious interpretation of the same symbol. As matter of fact, according to the evolutionary theory, which believes that life came out of the waters, well it is the moray eels that seem to me the closest animal to be able to fill that gap between the aquatic and terrestrial world. Exactly like a tadpole or polliwog, a moray eel starts its life at a wholly aquatic larval stage. Later in development though, the tadpole evolves or

mutates into an amphibian creature. It metamorphoses from a juvenile, water-breathing form to an adult air-breathing form. Typically, amphibians have four limbs, even though at first sight they are similar to reptiles. So said, the impressions left on clay tablets by the Sumerian cylinder seals may confirm my hypothesis that also the Sumerians believed that life first originated from water and had an immense respect, admiration and devotion toward such an element. In fact, even in the Genesis (1:2) it is mentioned, "The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters." After all, oases are a clear example of the importance of water sources, especially in that area where otherwise life would have been impossible to form and evolve. Furthermore, Mr. Sitchin mentions that a specific ancient Sumerian cylinder seal impression depicts the Anunnaki people, and what appears to be the Sumerian version of the Genesis. It is clear that the seal shows some sorts of containers very similar to modern labs' test tubs. However, I would have to object that the Sumerians did not know glass, to the best of my knowledge, as it seemed to be first used by the Phoenicians just a bit later on the time scale of the amazing history of Mesopotamia. It is my personal opinion that those shown in the tablets, actually are clay containers which were well diffused and in use among Egyptians and Sumerians. After all, it requires much more than a couple of test tubes to realize genetical modifications, on top of certain specific environmental conditions. But if you were a good gardener for instance, or let's say even an expert horticultural, well that skill at that particular time in mankind history may very well earned you the title of master magician, or a recognition as potion expert able to cultivate plants in water containers to start the rooting phase of their initial start and growth. After a plant clone has usually rooted in an enclosed water container, then it can easily be transplanted into the outside terrain to guarantee better chances of success to the same plant. In my mind, Ishtar could have been the master gardener goddess and obviously, everyone knows that where there is a garden there must be water; and where there is water and gardens, there are snakes. Those all are basic components of a healthy ecosystem upon which the Sumerians must have been extremely dependant for their survival. I truly discard the extraterrestrial theory of genetical engineering of humankind. As matter of fact, in horticulture the term clone refers to all descendants from a single mother plant, by mean of vegetative reproduction or apomixis. Many horticultural plants currently used for food purposes are actual clones derived from a single original plant, and obtained without sexual reproduction. In a way that is the same process that nowadays is used by corporations specialized in genetically engineered crops and various seed banks. Before the technical advancements of genetical engineering applied to food industry, it was the slow and patient work of monks and other

enthusiasts who selected and bred the various crops which made it possible for humanity to reach the modern agricultural advancements experienced throughout the planet. For example, some Southern Italian cultivars of grapes are actual clones that have been preserved and passed onto generations for over two millennia. Always according to Mr. Sitchin, the Anunnaki were the gods, or the actual extraterrestrial beings reproduced on such cylinder seals. In his interpretation of the clay tablets derived from the seals, they were able through genetical engineering and in vitro technologies, to give birth to the human race. In the same seals, references to the extent of the solar system also seem to be present in a surprisingly accurate manner, including the acknowledgment of planets such as Pluto and Uranium, which became known by the modern scientific community only in the nineteen hundreds. Now, the fact that the Sumerians were first pioneers in the fields of mathematics and astronomy, I had already mentioned earlier in the book. Thales for instance, learned the art of predicting moon eclipses and even a solar eclipse by the Babylonians who might have learned themselves by the Sumerians. I personally have no proof that the Sumerians did not acquire an extended knowledge of the Solar system, nor that such knowledge might have been superior to the one actually belonging to the modern world, as theorized and supported by Mr. Sitchin. Perhaps the Sumerians did indeed have ties with the inhabitants of Nibiru or Planet X, the alleged tenth missing planet of the Solar system. However, I personally doubt the validity of that hypothesis, which is not actually based upon a solid postulate. On the other hand, despite the facts just mentioned above, I still believe or want to believe in the existence of extraterrestrial forms of intelligence. They might be either good or bad toward us, the Terrestrial beings. My own mother after all has declared to be an ocular witness of an UFO that landed in Cicciano, my hometown in South Italy. There are also public media as well as scientific records of that event. What is evident is the successive Babylonian dominance over the Sumerians. The Sumerian civilization lasted from the 6th millennium B.C. until the rise of Babylon in the early 2nd millennium B.C. The Babylonian civilization flourished over time until it was subjugated by the rise of Assyria. Babylon started as a City State and it was only with king Hammurabi that we could date the beginning of the Babylonian Empire, extending Babylon's control over Mesopotamia. He was the sixth king of Babylon from ca. 1795 B.C. to 1750 B.C. Furthermore, Babylon is also referred to as Babel in the Hebrew Bible and the Qur'an. It is also referred to, in the Genesis, as the site or location for the Tower of Babel. It is important to understand the different ethnical backgrounds of all the above-mentioned populations, with their rich history of battles and struggles over Mesopotamia. These populations or clans, tribes if you

prefer, on one hand were very similar in the sense that they all share a common root, the Semitic Language. On the other hand, they also represented independent cultural nucleuses, all worshipping a slightly different set of gods, yet very similar with the only exception of the Jews who permanently shaped and redefined in writing their faith in its modern connotation during the Babylonian exile. For example, while the Amorites, from whom the Babylonians descended, worshiped the moon-god Sin, the Egyptians worshiped the sun god Amun-Ra. This is pretty evident as traces have been left by the Egyptians in the forms of hieroglyphics and other artifacts. As far as Mesopotamia, archeologists have retrieved other clay tablets from a cylinder seal of Ḫašḫamer. He supposedly was a high Sumerian priest of Sin at Iškun-Sin, in ca. 2100 B.C. The seal shows the god Sin in the form of a crescent moon, resembling the modern Muslim moon used on all Mosques across the globe as symbol of Islamic faith. Those images basically also date the different cult origin and differentiation between solar and lunar followers, in my opinion. According to the Babylonians, Shamash was the sun-god, god of justice in Babylonia and Assyria, and offspring of moon-god Sin. In my opinion though, it is not very wise to make a clear or distinct cut among all those ancient Mesopotamia's civilizations and set of gods as they all seem to build and correlate upon one another. As we have already discussed earlier, it would be under the king of Babylon Nebuchadnezzar II in 586 B.C. that the Kingdom of Judah was defeated resulting in the deportation and exile of the Jews. This episode again, is referred to as the Babylonian captivity, or Babylonian exile. It was only with the subsequent Persian ruler Cyrus the Great, and with the overthrow of Babylonia by the Persian Empire, in 537 B.C. that the Jews would have been granted permission to return back to their homeland again. In accordance with the Hebrew Bible and, in particular to Jehoiakim, Ezra and Nehemiah, more than 40.000 Jews were able to return to their homes after the Babylonian Captivity. It is also worth mentioning again that with Nebuchadnezzar II (ca. 630-562 B.C.) we see the start of the so called Neo-Babylonian or Chaldean Empire. This transition is very relevant due to the growth and expansion of Babylon from its old period until its final days when was defeated by the Persians. Toward the end of the Old Babylonian Period, Babylonia became subject to the rules of Assyria. Assyria originated just north of Babylonia, on the Upper Tigris River and it was named so after its original capital, the ancient city of Assur. In 689 B.C., the Assyrian completely destroyed of the city of Babylon, after its constant revolts against Assyria. Babylon finally regained its independence from the Assyrian rule in 626 B.C. becoming again the capital of the Neo-Babylonian Chaldean Empire. This was a new phase for the flourishing of Babylonian independence, and for a new architectural

development which culminated with Nebuchadnezzar II making Babylon into one of the wonders of the ancient world. In fact, it was Nebuchadnezzar who build The Hanging Gardens of Babylon, also known as the Hanging Gardens of Semiramis. In all actuality thought, I would not feel guilty suggesting that most likely, Nebuchadnezzar was able to realize such splendor at the expense of Jerusalem, and the Jews who were deported from the Kingdom of Judah to Babylon right in that period, perhaps to accomplish such a precise task after Babylon was finally able to escape the Assyrian dominance. As we have said earlier, in 539 B.C., the Neo-Babylonian Empire fell to Cyrus the Great, king of Persia. Under Cyrus, and the next Persian king Darius the Great, Babylon remained a center of learning and scientific advancement in astronomy as well in mathematics. At the same time, Babylonian scholars were also able to complete maps of constellations. By the time of Darius III though, over-taxation and the fatigue of numerous wars caused the deterioration of Babylon's main infrastructures and canals, resulting in the decay of the entire region. Babylon tried three times to rebel against Persian rule, in 522, 521 and 482 B.C., without success until Alexander the Great took the city in 331 B.C. from the Persians. Interesting enough, It was the same Persian King Cyrus the Great who conquered Phoenicia in 539 B.C. and some even affirm or suppose that much of the Phoenician population migrated to Carthage and other colonies following the Persian conquest. Carthage would later become Rome's greatest enemy. Apart from historical notions, I would like to conclude my discussion on Mesopotamia and Holy Land by describing some of the most significant Egyptian hieroglyphics, in my modest opinion. I have in fact omitted almost any relevant reference to Egypt due to the fact that much as already been written on the argument, and that the amount of information collected throughout the various archeological excavations is very voluminous and many experts have already distributed precious editorial and multimedia material on the topic. The first Egyptian hieroglyphic I would like to discuss is the so-called "Heads of foreigners," at the Abu Simbel tomb of Seti I, Volume IV, plate CLX by Ippolito Rosellini. The plate clearly describes the physical features of several ethnical groups. They identify the heads of a Nubian, or black African; one Libyan, and three Asians. The Libyan is depicted with clear Caucasian features, except black curly hair and tattoos, yet with white skin and blue eyes. A first Asian, I would say being more similar to the populations of proper Eastern Asia or even Native American looking, with dark eyes. A second Asian could properly be described as Assyrian-Babylonian looking, or even Persian for a matter of gross identification and classification. The last representation illustrates an Asian who is also depicted in another hieroglyphic of the tomb of Seti I, the drawing of a Book of Gates. The

Book of Gates illustrates a Libyan, a Nubian, an Asiatic and an Egyptian. The Libyan and the Asiatic are both white skinned men, yet the Libyan has once again black hair and tattoos, while the Asian has brownish hair and no tattoos instead. Hence, I can freely call him a Caucasian, as to also identify my own ancestry. However, it must be noticed that this particular Asian of the Book of Gates is identical to the third Asian depicted in the fresco of the Heads of Foreigners. The only difference is the choice of colors used to represent this particular Asian. In fact, if in the Book of Gates he is represented with white skin, in the Heads of Foreigners he is represented with brown skin as to indicate that he was sun-tanned. I personally believe those tables, in all actuality were showing the populations present at that time on Earth, and as known to the Ancient Egyptians. The same races that we find today here on Earth were already present at the time of ancient Egypt. That classification perfectly fits and brings more light upon what the history of the Mesopotamian has revealed through the centuries and only a bit later finally preserved in permanent written forms with the next progressing of writing abilities and technologies of those different ethnical groups. After all, that table clearly matches what the archeological excavations and findings have unrevealed, such as the discovery of sculptures in various temples of Mesopotamia representing priests and rulers, usually in the form of high relief, but also as low relief at times. The other hieroglyphic I would like to mention is the very famous one of the Pharaoh Tutankhamen on a chariot, fighting and killing the Nubians with arches, enemies of Egypt. That hieroglyphic makes me reflect on the fact that the Egyptians were in a way the gatekeepers of the Nubians, or actual Negroes, preventing them from overflowing to the East. It was only with the help of Hannibal, Carthaginian General, that about 40,000 or 90,000 Nubians and other sub-Saharan Africans left Africa with elephants, crossed Gibraltar and invaded Italy through the Alps trying to defeat Rome, Phoenician's worst enemy at that time. The Latin ever since would refer to the Negroes as Rome's eternal enemies. Phoenicians, Libyans and Egyptians were Mulattoes, versus the Nubians who were Negroes. The word Mulatto derives from Latin "mulus" meaning mule, or a hybrid animal. So, the Latin would refer to the Mulattos as hybrid between Negroes and Caucasians. The Romans knew that the Mulattos were closer to Negroes than to Caucasians. Latin however were pure Caucasians. By the way, according to latest studies, it seems that Tutankhamen was not poisoned to death, but in all actuality, he died due to a complication after a fall from a chariot, most likely while chasing Nubians. That war accident caused him to fracture of a femur. Later on, that injury would cost him, due to complications, the loss of his life. In a way, that illustration suggests me that wars and genocides among the various races have been going on since the time of Ancient

Egypt, and still are in full actualization nowadays. I have already written more in my previous book about the Carthaginian or Phoenician general Hannibal in the story titled: “Hannibal, the Congolese cannibals and the Latin.” That short story is not meant to be a precise historical representation of the events, but an allegory using some real historical facts to deliver bits of history with a modern outlook on it. I will tell the precise unfolding of the Punic events later in the book. Hannibal was not from Congo, many of his soldiers however were. The Romans had to learn quickly that the Mulatto enemies used many Negroes among their lines, and that they were cannibals and infamous creatures when they were taken to Italy by Hannibal during the Second Punic War. Mulattoes, as a matter of fact, were close descendants of Negroes and Caucasians obviously. However, I would like to mention at this point to have received an official written critique on the above mentioned work directly from a Pastor of the Ku Klux Klan (Sat, 24 Jan 2009 08:16:17 -0600) in Compton, Arkansas which I would like to report and share here with my readers. His name is Rev. Dr. Mel Lewis Th.D.:

“First, thank you, for the autographed copy of your book. I have read the part you suggested pages 349-356. I am not a professional literary critic but I do have a Doctorate in Theology so feel qualified to comment to a certain degree.

I find your writing (this work on Hannibal) a disturbing mixture of Paganism, Christianity and conspiracy theories, how you lay claim to any form political neutrality is beyond me. I will not have time to debate you on the many points I find totally confusing, historically and theologically. Yet, I also assume yours is not meant to be a definitive history but is rather opinion or a story. As a story (fiction) I have no argument with it at all.”

On a different note, changing lane again for a simple matter of correctness, I also would like to say that my Sardinian friend Stefano Piras was proud to tell me about an even older civilization than the ones uncovered in Mesopotamia, and that actually existed in Anatolia, modern Turkey. This is an important bit of information since I will here shortly start my discussion on the Greek and Latin societies to understand what else was happening on the northern side of the Mediterranean basin. Anatolia is also the same region at the time of the School of Miletus and Thales during the 6th century B.C. My friend Stefano is referring to a specific city though, Çatalhöyük. Çatalhöyük, or Catal Huyuk. That is a very large Neolithic and Chalcolithic settlement in southern Anatolia, dating back from ca. 7500 to 5700 B.C. It also is the largest and best preserved Neolithic site found to date. Following is what Wikipedia has to say about it:

“Catalhöyük is located overlooking wheat fields in the Konya Plain, southeast of the present-day city of Konya (ancient Iconium) in Turkey, approximately 140 km (87 mi) from the twin-coned volcano of Hasan Dağ. The eastern settlement forms a mound which would have risen about 20 m (66 ft) above the plain at the time of the latest Neolithic occupation. There is also a smaller settlement mound to the west and a Byzantine settlement a few hundred meters to the east. The prehistoric mound settlements were abandoned before the Bronze Age. A channel of the Çarsamba River once flowed between the two mounds, and the settlement was built on alluvial clay which may have been favorable for early agriculture.”

Today I look back at those fertile deltas of Egypt and Mesopotamia, with all of their fabulous archeological findings and I cannot help to indicate in that culture the origin of what I would call eco-socio-zoology as perceived by me through those ancient Sumerian cylinder seals. Eco-socio-zoology might very well be defined as the impact of zoology on the ecosystem and vice versa, such as in the case of the presence of animals and vegetative species in area that was previously not designed or adapted for such a specific flora and fauna. This direct link between flora and fauna causes consequences on the social well-being of all the inhabitants of that specific ecosystem. For example, the presence of opossums, crows and black squirrels in Iowa is representative of a deeper eco-zoology fundamental unbalance and symbiotic relationship, which offset the environment making it inadaptible. When the cause of such an unbalance between the flora and fauna living in a certain environment is finally understood, then usually the system-society reacts with wars or revolutions. Basically, I would assert that the healthiest the eco-zoological external environment is in terms of balanced relationships among the various species, the healthiest mankind would be and, the wealthiest. In my mind, this balance is also directly related to the expression of colors of the species living within a certain environment. The presence of crows for example or other completely black animals offsets the chromatic balance of the ecosystem, recreating on Earth small black holes effects. Crows for instance, being all black animals, they absorb all light, reflecting none. They are black holes in that meaning, and are opposite to red cardinals or finches for example. Finches and Cardinals are colorful animals. This means they only reflect one frequency of light energy, absorbing all other components of color. So they all use less light, reflecting the rest. Different birds all use different light frequencies to express their particular color; crows suck up all the light indiscriminately. Furthermore, I perceive crows' caw or croak as being similar to a sonar mechanism. Using sound, it is in fact possible to reconstruct images. I believe that is how crows and other completely black

animals have evolved during the millennia. They might be all black because that was an archaic developmental form, when Earth was all dusty and the skies all-dark. That was the time before God made light out of the darkness. These animals have then adapted from being night creatures to day light, well-adapted parasites. Some all black creatures such as bats have remained night animals. Crows have switched their biological clock to become daily animals that must depend on others to survive. In my opinion, this is a long evolutionary adaptation and natural selection process that has not been completed yet. I go as far as claiming that crows, like gorillas will be the next creature to become extinct because they do not fit within the evolutionary pattern of younger species and forms of life that have evolved and come into existence at a later stage of the evolution of Earth. Dinosaurs have been the first ones to go, gorillas seem to be the next, and crows will follow the gorillas and the chimps in my opinion. On the same theme, as the Neanderthals have become extinct, the possibility is wide open for other humans to follow the same sorts. As for the animal kingdom, I foresee the possibility that Negroes would follow in the same category for the same reasons explained in the example of the crows. They are older and more primitive beings who could be the next members of the Homo genus to follow the same sorts of the Neanderthals. I assume that black animals are creature of darkness and do not belong with daily beings, such as humans and other animals. Of course, mine is just a theory on what could be the natural trend of the eco-socio-zoological evolution of the planet. Basically, it states that crows have a different agenda on the planet compared to cardinals and finches. Caucasians and finches may share the same agenda, as well as crows and Negroes share their own agenda. Caucasians are the only humans to come in colors. There are blonde-haired people, brown-haired people and red haired Caucasians. In addition, the eyes of the Caucasian population can vary from brown to green or blue. That is to represent, how interconnected the Caucasians are as a colony of bacteria on Earth. The different colors allow the Caucasians to maximize the resource of light and its use. We do not take all but give a little light back. When too many dark colored members form the colonies, problems start to arise. Generally, that is the reason why Northern Countries have better and more stable economies and societies in general. In my case for instance, I am a brown brown, or a chestnut to use an Italian expression. I am the most sensitive link toward changes of social mixes, which could offset the overall colony. Too many black haired people usually mean trouble ahead. There are blonds, brunettes, reds, and moors that are the black haired ones. By the way, I am also the son of a moor since my father has black hair. At this point, I might as well explain that when the term "moor" is used in reference to a black-haired person, this must not be confused with the

Moors, or Moorish who were an ethnical group originating from Ancient Mauritania and who invaded Spain and France at the time of Charles Martel and Charles the Great. Modern moors are black-haired people, yet with fair complexion, hence not properly identifiable as Mulattoes or Negroes. Such as in the case of bacteria, where there are some good and some bad ones, well, at a broader level, all humans are bacteria, and all animals are bacteria too. However, not all humans are good bacteria, and not all animals are good bacteria either. There are obviously some bad bacteria among the world's population of the animal kingdom as well as the plant one. I am referring to a wrong specie in the wrong ecosystem for example. That would cause maladaptation and bad reactions among the many other variables that together compose the overall external ecosystem. For instance, major climatical phases are represented by adjustments and changes. Such is the case when reaching the apex of a glacial era, or the opposite case of the melting of the glaciers; well, I assume there must be some leakage of gaseous water elements from Earth into space. Potentially, this gaseous water could have enough energy stored within its hydrogen bonds that such molecules could be leaking from the stratosphere, and outreaching outer space, perhaps even depositing themselves onto other planets. That, for example, would explain the presence of water on Jupiter's moon Europa, and Mars. In a way, I feel the Solar system has never seen its best days yet. The melting glaciers may be sending small molecules of icy water onto the outer planets and who knows, perhaps in the future we may be able to see oasis of vegetation on the Moon and Mars. It would be like those scenes seen on the shores of the Nile's Delta and other desert locations where water always means life in the middle of ardent stones and sand, such as Mars at its actual status. Would it be possible to see oasis on Mars in the near future? I would hope so. Alternatively, perhaps if there was water on those planets and then dried out, is it possible that now it is the right time for it to come back? I dream about the possibility to explore Jupiter one day, taking with me a nightingale or a goldfinch, surely not a crow. In the previous pages, I have often mentioned Hebrew history, and the sorts of the Jews. I would like to add a few lines to solidify the alliance between Christians and Jews to face the challenges of the third millennium. I would like to share with my readers a personal consideration on the Holocaust and the tremendous rage of World War II against the Jews. My personal consideration from World War II is that no one has to mess with the non-Zionist Jews because they are the custodians of the Western World heritage in Mesopotamia. Not only they have been fighting over their Land and legacy for thousands of years, they have also been able to resist to all sorts of invasions and atrocities against them. They literally had to defeat the Egyptians, the Canaanites, the Assyrians, Babylonians and Persians well

before the appearance of the Greco-Roman period. If it is true that the goal justifies the means, no matter how they did it, the Jews did it. Furthermore, it is not a coincidence that the Christian faith builds up upon Hebrew Sacral Scriptures, and the two share not just a common origin but also a common destiny despite the Jews do not recognize Christ as the Messiah. I am actually glad of the fact that other than the support from the United States, now Israel is also reestablishing and solidifying relationships with the European Community. Many politicians have actually advanced proposal for the entrance of Israel into the Euro system, should circumstances ever mature to make this possibility a reality. At the same time, Europe is also looking at allowing Turkey to join the community. It is my personal belief that such a decision would be a mistake in the light of the events that have unfolded in the Middle Eastern region. These events include, but are not limited to the War in Afghanistan and Iraq. Turkey already is a member Nation of NATO, however I do not consider it wise to allow it to join the European Community yet. Europe already has enough challenges to face ahead. That would be a little too much to handle at once. I might as well share a tactical geopolitical advice regarding the European Union. I would rather see a European Union comprehensive of Israel, and the Russian Federation before Turkey should be allowed to join the Community. I will justify and expand more on my contemporary geopolitical views with personal considerations on the current World formations and alliances later in the book. Coming from a Military Academy, I have had a formal military education. I have a great interest and passion for international intelligence, politics and organizations. That passion, topped with economical foresight, guides my judgments and predictions. Only history will tell if my predictions would have been righteous or faulty. Until then I cannot run away from my need to share my predictions for the future as I see it. I am aware that many of my thoughts and theories will not be well received by the masses, yet I do not write to please anyone but to say what I think without any sort of commercial compromise or censorship. Before continuing our discussion, I would also like to mention the fact that my great grandfather Angelo Maria Pilla is buried in Elmira, NY with his wife Beatrice Masone. Even though I was born in Italy, I feel I represent the third generation of Pillas here in the United States. I wish for him to be proud of my efforts here in the New World as well as his. My grandfather Angelo Maria Pilla was originally from Pietralcina, a famous and well renowned town in South Italy due to its Saint Patron, Padre Pio. However, I have a different consideration of Zionist Hebrews who in all reality are the Jew extremist wing. Israel has written human history for three thousand years and is also writing its future. We have said that Israel was once called Canaan, what I had not mentioned before is that the Canaanite people are the ancestors of modern

Palestinians. About 3500 years ago, the Hebrew people were expelled from Egypt into Canaan, this being factual history. At that time, they were known as the Hyksos people. They invaded and conquered Canaan changing its name from Canaan to Israel. In 135 A.D. the name was once again changed into Palestine after the Romans had conquered the land. Only in 1948 the name of that land was changed once again back to Israel by the Hebrew Zionists after World War II. Their symbol is the Star of David. What I will present in the next few pages is a controversial version of Hebrew history supported by many scholars such as the Producer of Amenstop Production. Ancient Egyptians have kept very well recorded traces of their passage on Earth and of their history. Archeology experts have found no proof that Hebrew Jews lived as slaves in Egypt, nor of an exodus led by Moses through the Red Sea. In all actuality, there is no proved evidence of any of the biblical characters such as Moses, Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, David or Solomon. However, these characters match and are based on their equivalent Ancient Egyptian templates. In a way, the Hebrews have used factual historical characters of Ancient Egypt, changed their names and identity and wrote their Hebrew version of history in the Hebrew Holy Book. In fact, Hebrew patriarchs in all reality are taken right from Ancient Egyptians history mixing historical facts with myths and legends. First of all, Hebrews are not a race of people, they were Asian foreign white workers that first migrated into Egypt in search of work as craftsman and builders. According to the Egyptian hieroglyphic "Heads of foreigners," at the Abu Simbel tomb of Seti I, Volume IV, plate CLX and from simple observation of modern Jews, I would say that they were white people, even similar to the Asian or the Libyan with white skin and black curly hair. Their population multiplied over hundreds of years intermarrying with Egyptian nobility and gradually acquiring wealth and power. This particular moment in time represents the node of intermixing and intercrossing between Hebrew history and factual Egyptian history which to many will appear extremely confusing, including to accurate scholars. However, many scholars now identify this hidden connection between Ancient Egyptian factual history and Hebrew version of their history as the core of all events which ever since have influenced humanity history, and that until modern times are evident in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Despite modern news are filled with regular updates on such a hot topic, many totally ignore the real cause of that conflict in the Middle East because its roots go very far back in time, as far as I have been describing until now. It almost appears as if the Hebrews have been writing their history without wanting all others to know that the other factual historical characters were Hebrews in the first place. So, they came to use slightly different names for the official historical characters, starting from Ancient Egyptian Pharaohs all the way to Mary

Magdalene and Jesus Christ. This is where many scholars miss the point, being it too confusing, and drop the ball. The Bible story of the Hebrew Jews starts with Abraham and Sarah. Abraham was born north of Canaan, in the city of Haran around 2055 B.C. He married his beautiful sister Sarah. Under God's command, the incestuous couple changed their names to the Egyptian names of Abraham and Sarah and migrated to Egypt. Once in Egypt Abraham turned his sister wife over to the Pharaoh, who at the time was Amenemhat I of the Twelfth Dynasty as his sex slave, and was so rewarded with gold and silver. Of course, the name Amenemhat I is omitted from the Hebrew Bible. Always according to the Hebrew Bible, Abraham received promises from God. God promised to make his name great and a great nation for him, modern Great Britain being it by the way. God also commanded him to mark the flesh of his people with circumcision. Abraham then married an Egyptian woman named Hagar because his sister wife Sarah could not conceive. However, at the age of ninety Sarah gave birth to Isaac. Following God's orders to sacrifice his son, Abraham was about to kill Isaac when he learned that God was only kidding. Amenemhat I of the Twelfth Dynasty ruled Egypt from 1991 B.C. to 1962 B.C., and his name means "Amen is the Head." So, according to the Bible, Abraham and Amenemhat I knew each other. According to factual Egyptian history, Amenemhat I was not of royal blood and his family origin is unknown. Many Egyptologists believe he gained the throne after killing his predecessor, the Pharaoh Mentuhotep IV. This is probably the most interesting and delicate parallel between Ancient Egyptian and Hebrew history. Perhaps it will be necessary to read these following paragraphs a few times to get the whole sense of the story. Do not feel discouraged then. In 1818, Antonio Labolo concluded some excavations at the Valley of the Kings in Egypt unrevealing 11 Egyptian Mummies along with several rolls of papyrus. They were later on deciphered by the Mormon prophet Joseph Smith as Abraham sitting on the Pharaoh's throne. Abraham's name was deciphered on a roll of papyrus. Joseph Smith published his controversial findings in the Book of Abraham in 1842 and was murdered two years later in Carthage, Illinois. Under the light of all these facts, many researches now believe that Pharaoh Amenemhat I is in all actuality the Biblical Abraham. Now, because Amenemhat I worshipped the Ancient Egyptian god Amun or Amen, the Biblical God, hence also the Hebrew God in all reality is the same as the Egyptian Amen who even punished the enemies of the Hebrews. There are in fact many similitudes and, even like the Biblical God, the Egyptian god Amun-Ra turns the Nile River into blood. Anyhow, let us continue our discussion on Hebrew Biblical character Abraham's son Isaac who had two sons, Jacob and Esau. At this point, just make a quick mental note of the fact that the name Esau

is very similar to the name Jesus and its Latin version Iesus. Jacob had to run away from his brother Esau and, during the escape to his uncle Laban, laid his head down to rest on a smooth stone experiencing a vision. Jacob dreamt of the ladder or staircase reaching into heaven with angels going up and down, commonly referred to as "Jacob's ladder" and being very similar to an Egyptian step pyramid. Furthermore, the stone Jacob laid his head on is referred to as "Jacob's stone" or "Stone of destiny," and even "Stone of Scone." Today, the symbolic stone found underneath the British throne, on top of the symbolic step pyramid where the Queen and other British monarchs have been crowned, and it is still representative of Jacob's Pillow Stone. From the top of the ladder Jacob heard the voice of God, who repeated many of the blessings upon him. According to Rashi, this ladder signified the exiles that the Jewish people would suffer before the coming of the Jewish Messiah: the angels representing the exiles of Babylonia, Persia, and Greece each climbed up a certain number of steps, paralleling the years of the exile, before they "fell down;" but the angel representing the last exile, that of Rome or Edom, kept climbing higher and higher into the clouds. Jacob feared that his children would never be free of Esau's domination, but God assured him that at the End of Days, Edom too would come falling down. Jacob awakened, and continuing on his way to Haran in the morning, named the place "Bethel" or "God's house." The name Beth-el is similar to Bab-el, which means "God's door" and was given to the city of Babylon where another step pyramid like structure was supposedly erected, the famous Tower of Babel. Early in our discussion we had already mentioned El, talking about an Assyrian city on whose hill, two main temples have been discovered, including one to Ba'al the "King", son of El. We said that El, Al, Iah, Yah or Eli is a Western Semitic word meaning power, supreme being, the creator god of humankind and all creatures and the husband of the goddess Asherah; furthermore, as attested in the tablets of Ugarit, El is clearly linked to the Mesopotamian goddess Ishtar. However, as the Bible story continues, God promised Jacob that a Nation and a Company of Nations shall come from him, and kings will spring from him. This promise has nowadays become reality with Great Britain winning World War II, and the creation of the United Nations under Zionist rule, domination and financial administration, identical to the system present in Egypt under the rule of Pharaoh Amenemhat I. More specifically, the throne of England and its monarchs represent the ideally continuous blood line of Abraham or Amenemhat I eternal throne, rule and domination above all people and all nations. Jacob married two of his girl cousins and had 12 sons and a daughter. As Jacob ages, Joseph becomes his favorite son and Dan his least favorite one. Jacob eventually took his family and Hebrew clan into Egypt migrating from Canaan. This Hebrew

migration closely matches Egyptian factual history when heavy Hyksos Semitic migrations overthrew the Egyptian Pharaohs and sought the throne of Egypt. Hence, the Hyksos were the Hebrews. One of these Hyksos Semitic leaders who became king of Egypt was King Jakubher, Aramaic name for Jacob. For such a reason, Egyptologist experts interpret this as factual evidence that Biblical Jacob and the Hyksos king Jakubher were one and the same, proving the Hebrew successful golpe or incursion onto the throne of Egypt. Egyptian history recorded that the Hyksos ruled Egypt for over a hundred years. The Egyptian people then rebelled against these Semitic Kings and pushed them into northern Egypt. By 1500 B.C., a peace agreement was made between the Egyptians and the Hyksos allowing the Hyksos, or Hebrews, to leave Egypt peacefully and move to the Egyptian controlled Land of Canaan, where Jerusalem was also located. The Hyksos gradual and peaceful migration closely matches the Bible story of the Semitic Hebrew exodus from Egypt into Canaan in 1447 B.C. Always according to the Bible story, when the Hebrews arrived in Canaan they renamed it Israel and divided it up into 12 tribal states which they named after the sons of Jacob. Jacob's favorite son, Joseph stayed behind in Egypt hiding his Hebrew real identity and marrying an Egyptian wife and, according to the Bible, became viceroy over Egypt under Pharaoh Ahmose I who was responsible for expelling the Hyksos out of Egypt. Joseph bought up all the private land in Egypt from the starving people, then he taxed them out of 1/5 of their income. Many wonder if Joseph could have been the top viceroy who negotiated the peace agreement with the Hyksos allowing them to peacefully leave Egypt and saddle in the Egyptian controlled Land of Canaan. This would have then been the first secret, undercover political inside job in human history, and the very first secret intelligence services' operation. The same tactics are witnessed today under the semblance of multinational corporations and international bankers that are centralizing about all resources and wealth into their hands under the imposed regulations of international law, which essentially is the modern law of the new tyrants, yet still the same Hebrew Zionists. Hebrew Zionism is in fact the most dangerous and powerful mafia, the real cupola of all financial and economical activities, completely unknown to the masses and for such a reason free to operate from behind the scene, unbounded by any law or governmental control. Hebrew Zionists are often unknown even to many Jews. They are the true and better-rooted terrorist group or lobby ever existed on Earth. Hebrew connections with Egyptian Pharaohs are further revealed by the Biblical story of Moses. The story begins with the Egyptian Pharaoh ordering the killing of all Hebrew baby boys. Moses' Hebrew mother tried to save her son by placing him in a basket abandoned into the Nile River. Baby Moses was found by the princess daughter of the

Egyptian Pharaoh who decided to raise him as her own son. Moses' real Hebrew mother however hides her identity and becomes a servant at the royal palace, and helped the princess raise Moses. Factual Egyptian history and Biblical dating determine that the ruling Pharaoh at that time was Thutmose I, and his princess daughter was Hatshepsut who, according to Egyptian history, married her brother named Thutmose II. Hatshepsut was unable to give birth to a male heir to the throne and her brother husband Thutmose II chose a non-royal mistress named Iset who gave birth to Thutmose III. Hatshep raised the boy as her own son even though Iset was his real birth mother. Hence, the Bible story of Moses closely matches the actual Egyptian story of Thutmose III, even the names Moses and Thutmose are almost identical. According to the Bible, Moses gives up all his wealth to become a simple Hebrew worker giving up the ruling of Egypt and Canaan in order to help his fellow Hebrews. Historical facts show that once Thutmose III grew up to become Pharaoh of Egypt, he also did a lot to help the Hebrews. He organized military campaigns with his army and chariots defeating the enemies of the Hebrew Hyksos after they had saddled in Canaan. These enemies were the Canaanite people, modern Palestinians. After his military campaigns in Canaan, Thutmose III installed district governors in Canaan. Did Thutmose III choose his governors from the 12 Jacob's sons named in the Bible? Today, Thutmose III is immortalized in stone in the corporate City State of London, right next to his Egyptian obelisk honoring the Egyptian god Amen. After Thutmose III, the Hebrews renamed the Land of Canaan Israel, and the story of their king David ruling over Israel for 50 years begins. Egyptian history however affirms that around the same time of Biblical King David, the Egyptian Pharaoh Psusennes I also ruled Canaan for fifty years. Both King David and Psusennes I fought against the so called "sea people" or Philistines. Also, both had sons with almost identical names, Biblical King Solomon and Pharaoh Siamun. The name of King David's son, Solomon means Sol for son and Omon is an alternative name for Amen or Amun, the same old pagan Egyptian god. The name of Psuseness I, Siamun also means son of Amun or Amen. Solomon and Siamun reigned at exactly the same time and fought the same enemies in Canaan like the Philistines and the Hittites showing that Egyptians and Hebrew had a common agenda. As a matter of fact, the famous Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem also means Temple of the Sun God Amun. Most likely, the Temple was build by the factual Egyptian Pharaoh Siamun and not by King Solomon. Today's remaining of the Temple of Solomon is the Wailing Wall, where Hebrew Jews still gather to worship in Jerusalem. By the way, the Temple of Solomon is also very relevant to Freemasonry whose symbol is The Square and Compasses or, more correctly, a square and a set of compasses joined together. Square and

compasses are architect's tools, and are used in Masonic rituals as emblems and allegories to teach symbolic lessons. In fact, the term "mason" or builder refers to the original builders of The Temple of Solomon of whom the Freemasonry is the modern fraternal organization. Freemasonry consists on the belief in a Supreme Being, this being God or, if you are willing to believe so, still Amun the Creator. The Hebrew authors of the Old Testament of the Bible have basically intermixed Egyptian factual history with their own legends and stories exactly as Virgil did to validate the Trojan divine origin of the Roman patriarchs, mixing historical facts with myths and legends. What is clear however is that the Hebrews and the Egyptians shared the same royal blood line. This fact had to be kept secret since the Egyptian people thought they had expelled the Hyksos Hebrew kings out of Egypt; the only way the Hebrew had to keep ruling over Egypt was by doing it secretly. So, they changed their Hebrew names to Egyptian names, intermarried with Egyptian royalty, and even worshiped Egyptian gods playing on the double meaning of words exactly as the Biblical Joseph did. By hiding their identity, the Hebrews continued to rule over Egypt secretly as Egyptian royalty. In order to do so however, they even had to hide their identity to the Hebrew people since those "hidden Hebrews" even followed Egyptians laws breaking the Hebrews ones. They had to keep their royal Hebrew Egyptian identity secret as well as their worship of Amun had to be kept secret and limited to a close royal palace circle and secret societies still present nowadays. The greatest and best kept secret of the world is that the descendants of a Hebrew Pharaoh of Egypt have ruled throughout history causing all wars and events which have characterized ever since mankind history to fulfill their Biblical covenant for an eternal throne and one world empire. Today, Queen Elisabeth II is the head of State of the great nation of the Hebrew covenant called Great Britain, her blue blood line being traced back to Abraham, whom many modern scholars believe to be Pharaoh Amenemhat I. After King David and Solomon, Israel was struck by the series of invasions I had been describing earlier in the book. I am referring to the Assyrian and Babylonian invasions, all the way to the Romans. The Zionist Hebrews, for such a reason, had to move away from Israel taking with them their gold, wealth and riches. At first, they relocated to Greece and, as a matter of fact, Macedonians were the joined forces of the tribes of Jacob's sons Manasseh and Dan, hence "Macedonians." Finally, they saddled along the river Danube and mixed among the Celts. The Danube River is named after the tribe of Dan, and the Hebrew Zionist latest mark or trace leads to the Nation known nowadays as Denmark. Alexander the Great was Macedonians' Hebrew leader, and was able to reconquer Egypt during his military campaigns becoming another Hebrew Pharaoh of Egypt. After Alexander's death in

Babylon, his general Ptolemy became the new Hebrew Pharaoh of Egypt, and started the factual so called Ptolemaic Dynasty of which Cleopatra was the last ruler of Egypt. At this point history becomes far more interesting and complicated due to the closeness to the date of the birth of Christ. In particular, many assert that Cleopatra technically was not the last of the Pharaoh, Jesus Christ in fact was the last of the Pharaoh. More specifically, Cleopatra's son Ptolemy XV, or as known with his Roman name, Caesarion, son of Julius Caesar and Cleopatra was the last of the Pharaoh. Cleopatra proclaimed herself the reincarnation of the virgin goddess Isis, and Caesarion became the son of a virgin goddess mother. When Julius Caesar was elevated to the status of god by the Roman senate, Caesarion was recognized as god's son and heir to god's kingdom. Cleopatra also proclaimed Caesarion co-ruler of Egypt. However, this happened in 34 B.C. and, technically, Jesus Christ was not yet born. However, errors were made converting from the Egyptian to the Roman, to the Christian calendar. From the Bible we learn that Christ was baptized on the 15th year of the reign of Emperor Tiberius. However, Tiberius was raised by Octavian in the same household with Cleopatra's daughter Selene, Caesarion's step sister, hence Jesus a.k.a. Caesarion was very close in age to Tiberius who was born in 3 B.C. After Caesar's death, his nephew Octavian seeks the throne of the Roman Empire and, for such a reason, he had to kill Caesarion. Meanwhile, Cleopatra had an affair with Caesar's officer Mark Anthony, and with whom she had a romantic involvement and three children, a twin boy and girl, and another second boy. Since Caesarion was Julius Caesar's son and rightful heir to the Roman Empire, Cleopatra feared for his safety arranging for his son to escape out of Egypt with her most trusted people who became the boy's parent guardians. Could they have been Mary and Joseph by any chance? Perhaps they were the factual historical characters of Mary of Bithynia, wife of her rich uncle Joseph of Judea. Mark Anthony committed suicide after being defeated by Octavian's army and Cleopatra did the same. Caesarion was forced to hide his identity and changed his name. The Egyptian name for Jesus is Isu, son of Isis. However, more on this subject can be found directly in "The Unknown Life of Jesus Christ" by the Russian author Nicolas Notovitch. The famous Mary Magdalene, or Cleopatra Selene was the orphan daughter of Mark Anthony and Cleopatra and key figure of modern Masonic and royal genealogy and blood line. As described by Notovitch, Jesus or Caesarion traveled to India and then to the Himalayas where he learned the principles of Buddhism and healing by prayer. When he finally returned to Alexandria of Egypt after his exile as Jesus Christ, he reunited with his two brothers and the sister Selene. To them he confessed his plans to reconquer the Roman Empire not with wars and soldiers but with a new religion. The name Jesus Christ has even the

same initials of his father's name, Julius Caesar. So, Selene changes her name from S-elene to Magda-elene where “magda” means in high place in Hebrew language. Many, especially members of the Freemasonry assert that the famous wedding at Cana in the Bible was in fact Jesus and Magdalene's wedding, and that the two even had progeny, the actual royal blue bloodline for instance, leading all the way to the throne of Great Britain. The Statue of Liberty in New York closely resembles the bust and coin of Selene, or Mary Magdalene who was raised by Octavian after he had defeated Mark Anthony. The Statue of Liberty still bears a commemorative plaque by the French free mason Frédéric Auguste Bartholdi who created it. As a matter of fact, Israel, Great Britain and the United States are all ruled by descendants of the Hebrew tribes of Israel. The Statue of Liberty was intentionally created to appear slightly pregnant beneath the folds of her robe. That implies that Mary Magdalene, Selene or the Statue of Liberty was pregnant. As a matter of fact, once again, the great Masonic secret is that the royal family, genealogically can be all traced down to Selene as many still claim that the father of her progeny was Jesus Christ himself. Furthermore, Biblical characters such as the disciple Nicodemus of Bethany can be decoded as the son of Nicomedes IV of Bythinia; Joseph of Arimathea was in reality Joseph of Judea; the virgin Mary of Bethany was in reality Mary of Bithynia and wife of her rich uncle Joseph of Judea to whom Caesarion or Jesus was entrusted by Cleopatra. Mary Magdalene, Jesus of Nazareth, Thomas Judas Dydimus and James were the wealthy offspring of Hebrew Pharaoh Cleopatra VII or, as known with their actual historical names of Cleopatra Selene, Caesarian Ptolemy XV, Alexander Helios and Ptolemy Philadelphus. On the other hand, many scholars support the thesis that Jesus was not a Jew indeed. For instance, Reverend Dr. Mel Lewis Th.D. of the Ku Klux Klan has shared with me his work in support of such thesis. His work is titled “Jesus, the Marginal Jew” and I will report it for the benefit of my readers too:

Judeo-Christian Churches have consistently proclaimed Christ a Jew, though their evidence for this is based on supposition. It is assumed that being born in a Jewish Nation makes one a Jew. Yet we know one may well be a citizen of any Nation by birth and not by blood. These questions are clear matters of law today, yet not so in Jesus' time.

Consider Saul of Tarsus, later to become an Apostle of the faith, he was a Roman citizen by birth. Saul was also Jewish, he studied under Gamaliel a great and renowned Jewish Rabbi and philosopher. Was he Jewish, or Roman? Did Saul proclaim his standing as a citizen of Rome when he held the coats of them that stoned to death the faithful followers of Christ or rather, as an officer of the Jewish Sanhedrin? Clearly Saul was a Roman, living in a Jewish Nation and as such he lived as a Jew. He followed Jewish law, custom and faith. Israel was a theocracy, a nation ruled by religious principles

much as Iran is today. Rome had conquered the land but the people still followed the theocracy of Judaism.

Some erroneously point to the titlus on the cross that proclaimed Him, "King of the Jews" a closer examination of the scripture puts the lie to this. Matthew 27:11, When asked if He were King of the Jews He answered, "Thou sayest." Bible and Hebrew scholars know (thou sayest) is a Hebraism, a common word or phrase of the time and region, what He actually said in today's language is...If you say so; this is not a confirmation, it is a Hebrew sarcastic way of pointing out error. The answer is clear to the people present but, two thousand years later, we interpret it by our standards and; incorrectly.

1. Matthew 27:29, clearly shows that Christ was mocked, (made fun of) with the title King of the Jews. This was no compliment to Christ, it was in fact a tormenting refrain as hurtful and demeaning as being whipped, cursed and slapped around. Christ was in point of fact being slandered! John 19:19, tells us plainly it was in fact Pilate that proclaimed Him King of the Jews and caused that inscription to be placed on the titlus. John 19:21, here the priests are also embarrassed and beg Pilate not to write such a proclamation, they were very angry at such an idea. They asked Pilate to instead lie and say He claimed to be King of the Jews. Pilate refused. Pilate's answer is clear and unambiguous in John 19:22, "Pilate answered. What I have written I have written." This is but one proof that Jesus Christ was not a Jew by blood, are there more, yes indeed, several and much directly from the Scriptures. In some cases we must look to common sense for the clearest understanding but always in line with what is given us in God's eternal word. Judeo-Christian teachings ignore so much of what the Bible really says to us even in regards to the Lord, the story goes if it doesn't make sense it probably is not true. Some will imply the Bible is an unknowable mystery, that is for those who do not seek the truth, the Bible was written in plain language of its day. The Bible was not given so that ONLY learned scholars might understand it and this is especially true of our New Testament writings which were written in the Greek Koine. Koine was the common language, truly the unofficial first language of the Roman Empire. Most if any confusion in translation boil down to common phrases or idioms of the time, these, easily understood at the time, seem to confuse us today. Add to this the Old Testament languages of Aramaic, Hebrew and Coptic along with their special quirks and you can see why translations may differ.

2. The Bloodline. The ancestry of Christ is recorded in the Bible from Adam to King David to Jesus Christ. This is a long and continuous list of ancestry that does not start with a Jew. It begins with Adam and Eve who, never claimed Jewishness nor does the Bible impute it to them. Remember that before II Kings the word "Jew" does not appear in the Bible. The identity of the writer of 2nd Kings is unknown today and has been for centuries. Ancient Jewish tradition suggests Ezra or Ezekiel as possible writers since both of these men were biblical writers who lived after the Babylonian exile. The record of King Jehoiachin's release from Babylonian captivity (2 Kings 25:27-30) points to a date of final composition sometime after that event. Jeremiah has traditional

Talmudic support as well though he never went to Babylon but died in Egypt. After the return from Babylon the "Children of Israel" a term used for Gods people up to this time seem to disappear and only Jews return How could this be, what is (if any) the difference? The answer is simple; the King of Babylon feared the God of the Israelites, he had much recorded and irrefutable history to study, and upon capturing Israel he immediately began deporting them to all the far flung corners of the earth. This was done to rob them of their God and their National Identity, to usurp the power and majesty of Gods Chosen, The Children of Israel. He knew that this was the only way to establish his dynasty in the region, he knew of a certainty he could defeat the people, he also knew he could not defeat their God. What then "returned to Israel"? Jews. Not Gods chosen, not the children of Israel that God has freed from Egypt but Jews. The Jews are an entirely different people!

3. These Jews with their "Talmud" the Babylonian Talmud a codified writing of Scripture that was full of Babylonian superstition we now call the Kabala. It is these that went to Palestine and assumed the role of the priesthood, these who to this day claim to Gods Chosen. The Talmud is broken down into three parts, beginning with the Torah, the first five books of what we call the Old Testament, most Christians are convinced that this the Talmud in total yet the truth is the Babylonian Talmud includes some 63 volumes; not books like our Bible but, volumes. It contains a "Mishna" or whispered word of God, laws God supposedly whispered to the ear of Moses, not words commanded by God to be written for the edification of His church. Most of the Mishna simply gives power to the priesthood over the people. It contains a third part called the Gemara, the Gemara was the written Rabbinical law. The Gemara contained Priestly rulings on nearly every aspect of Jewish life pondering such issues as: Is it a sin to wear a gold false tooth on the Sabbath? Later it would give commentary of Jesus and His mother: Gittin 57a, says Jesus is in hell, being boiled in "hot excrement".

She who was the descendant of princes and governors [The Virgin Mary] played the harlot with a carpenter. (Sanhedrin 106a)

Jesus Stock was of the Children of Israel, not of the Jews, neither Joseph or Mary were among those deported to Babylon, they did not "return" they were among those few who were not taken.

4. If his genealogy is not enough, what other clues do we have that point us to understanding that Christ was white. In the Bible we find Adam, in Hebrew it is pronounced AW-Dam our Strongs word number 0119 means to: to be red, red (Qal) ruddy (of Nazarites); (Paul) to be rubbed red, dyed red, reddened; (Hiphil) to cause to show red, to glare, to emit (show) redness; (Hitpa'el) to redder, to grow red, to look red. It is used in the King James 10 times meaning dyed red, red, and ruddy. So what is this telling us? That Adam could blush, flush red in the face if he were exerting himself, or embarrassed, a trait found in no other racial group! Lets look at another famous ancestor of Christ King David of who it is written in

5. 1Sa 16:12 "And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he". 1Sa 17:42 "And when the Philistine looked about, and saw

David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.” And if that gives you a moments pause consider: So 5:10 “My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.” Lamentations 4:7 “Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphires.” RUDDY, that out of doors complexion exhibited ONLY by white people... I think it is abundantly clear The House of David were white people. That is two prominent ancestors described as white. Or, can you wrap your mind around a “ruddy” Negro or Arab? Fair of appearance, fair complexion, again I ask you; a fair complected Negro or Arab? What may I ask other conclusion can we arrive at using the Bible as evidence? No not every one of the bloodline is similarly described, the Bible only gives this type of information concerning certain of Christs ancestors, like the most important ones, the ones told of in the prophecies. There is however, no evidence to the contrary in all of His earthly ancestry. Further proof may be found in the fact that Jesus was according to Psalms 1 10:4, “...a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.” Not a priest of the Aaronic order, this for several important reasons: A. Priests of the Aaronic order were limited in their service and term of service, they began as priests at age 25, then served what could be called an apprenticeship for 5 years, from age 30 they ministered as priests but, at age 50 they were retired they ceased to officiate in the temple. B. The order of Melchizedek has no end, notice Psalms 110:4,

6. “The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.” C. Abraham presented Melchizedek with a tithe (a tenth) of all the booty he had gathered. By this act Abraham indicated that he recognized Melchizedek as High Priest of the one true God as well as a priest who ranked higher spiritually than himself Melchizedek's existence shows that there were people other than Abraham and his family who served the God. Abraham NEVER proclaimed himself “Jewish” it may be fair to say Abraham NEVER is his lifetime ever heard the word “Jew” spoken. D. Melchizedek and Abraham first met after Abraham's defeat of Chedorlaomer and his three allies. Melchizedek presented bread and wine to Abraham and his weary men, demonstrating friendship and religious kinship. He bestowed a blessing on Abraham in the name of El Elyon (“God Most High”), and praised God for giving Abraham a victory in battle (Gen. 14:18-20). Abraham accepted blessing from Melchizedek, not the other way around, the greater bestows blessing upon the lesser. A Father bestows blessing upon his son, the Son does not bestow blessing upon the Father, (a son may be a blessing but, does not bestow blessing). E. In Psalm 110, a messianic psalm written by David (Matt. 22:43), Melchizedek is seen as a type of Christ. This theme is repeated in the Book of Hebrews, where both Melchizedek and Christ are considered Kings of righteousness and peace. One thousand years later, by citing Melchizedek and his unique priesthood as a type, the writer shows that Christ's priesthood is superior to the old Levitical order and the priesthood of Aaron (Heb. 7:1-10; Melchisedec, KJV).

7. F. No where in all the Scripture is Christ described as a priest of the Aaronic order. If the priesthood of Christ was Aaronic it could not be an “everlasting priesthood”.

If the Priesthood of Jesus Christ is not “everlasting” our faith is in vain. Kabbalah and Christ: Amazing it is to read the genealogy in Matthew 1:1-17. We can see the Kabbalistic account used to prove that Jesus was a Jew. From Abraham, (who ever claimed to be Jewish) to Jesus. Look there towards the end of this list Jacob the father of Joseph the husband of Mary of whom was born Jesus, who is called the Christ. We know Joseph was NOT Jesus father and even IF he were would avail Christ nothing, as in Judaism the bloodline follows the distaff side, to be Jewish your mother must have been Jewish... and this is still true today. A Jewish man who marries a non-Jew, his children are NOT Jewish but, the Jewess who marries a non-Jew, her children ARE accepted as Jewish from birth. The Kabbalistic over tones are found in verse 17 – So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David to the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations. Fourteen generations, every fourteen generations some huge event happens in this lineage, in Kabbalah seven is the number of completion we know they use numerology in names I have yet to get a full understanding of the significant, perhaps as we can demonstrate that fourteen is the Kabbalistic number for King David but, it is clear this is written in this way solely to prove Jesus was a Jew. It fails even in that, in the first set they leave out three generations in order to reach this mystical fourteen and in the last only thirteen are listed. Why? To justify the actions of the Pharisees and Sadducees, to attempt to prove they were accusing a JEWISH criminal of breaking JEWISH laws which is their claim in Torah.

8. *Some “experts” will tell you the Jews turned Christ over to the civil authorities for breaking civil laws, yet Pilate could find no crime for which Jesus was guilty. The Jews were not policeman who turned over miscreants of the roman civil law for punishment, Rome was their oppressor! The Jews sought to kill Jesus, Luke 22:2, “And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.” Christ challenged their authority, position and livelihood, they would not lightly give up their power over the people.*

9. *Conclusion: Jesus Christ was NOT Jewish; not by blood, not by faith, not by ministry or priestly office. He certainly was a citizen of the Jewish Nation, bound by the laws of that Nation and it was under the Jewish law He was tried and executed as a criminal who, had violated Jewish law, (no Roman law applied, Pilate could not find Christ guilty of nothing and would have released Him). Mark 15:13, “And they cried out again, Crucify him.” (who cried out...the Jews). Mark 15:14, “Then Pilate said unto them, Why what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.”*

I hope that my readers will find the above reported work by Reverend Dr. Mel Lewis Th.D. of the Ku Klux Klan interesting. At this point though I would like to continue our discussion about Modern Hebrew Zionism. Anyhow, for my own take on Jesus Christ you will have to wait until the end of the book where I have openly expressed my own

believes on the matter. The previously Hebrew Zionist Masonic conspiracy version of history presented before diverging onto the Ku Klux Klan presentation is in net contrast with factual Roman history. If in the previous pages I have been describing the parallels and intertwining of Hebrew Biblical history and characters with factual Egyptian history, now with the narration of Cleopatra Selene and Hebrew claims of direct lineal descent from Selene by modern English monarchs, it may appear as if I had gone far behind the conceivable and acceptable limits of a ratiōnairy tail. In fact, according to Roman factual history, between 26 BC-20 B.C. Octavian Augustus arranged for Cleopatra Selene to marry the African King Juba II of Numidia in Rome. Cleopatra Selene was in fact raised in Octavian's household after he defeated her father, Mark Anthony. In return, Cleopatra became an ally of Rome. However, nothing is known about the sorts of her two brothers Alexander Helios and Ptolemy Philadelphus. When Cleopatra married Juba, she was the only surviving member of the Ptolemaic dynasty. Juba and Cleopatra could not return to Numidia as it had been provincialized in 46 BC. The couple was sent to Mauretania instead, an unorganized territory that needed Roman supervision. They renamed their new capital Caesarea, modern Cherrchell, in Algeria. Cleopatra Selene is said to have influenced greatly Juba's policies and, architecturally, the cities of Caesarea and Volubilis were built displaying a rich mixture of Ancient Egyptian, Greek and Roman architectural styles. The children of Cleopatra and Juba were Ptolemy of Mauretania and Drusilla of Mauretania, although she may have been a granddaughter. In Antiquity, Mauretania was originally an independent Berber kingdom on the Mediterranean coast of north Africa named after the Mauri tribe, after whom the Moors were also named, corresponding to western Algeria, northern Morocco and Spanish Plazas de soberanía. The Mauri people were indicated with the Greek word "mauros," meaning black. They were defeated in the Battle of Tours or Battle of Poitiers in 732 A.C. by the Christian King Charles Martel against the Muslim Moor Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi. Furthermore, the agnomen Martel refers to the Roman god of war, Mars. Some of the Moors' earliest recorded history relates to Phoenician and Carthaginian settlements. In fact, Juba II was the only child and heir to King Juba I of Numidia. In 46 BC, his father committed suicide as he was defeated by Julius Caesar in Thapsus, North Africa and Numidia became a Roman Province. Furthermore, Juba II claimed to be a descendant to the sister of General Hannibal of Carthage. Nevertheless, these Zionist Hebrew issues, their claims and their confusing and conflicting historical intertwining with factual history to justify their thirst for power and money led and are behind the events of World War II. They also are the real reason behind Hitler's indiscriminate persecution of the Jews. After all, Hitler was a Jew himself. His family however was not a

wealthy Zionist Jew family as his parents were both Jew peasants. One single Hebrew lineage has ruled the sorts of human history since the time of Ancient Egypt. The United States is not an independent Country but a Corporation, a Crown Land or colony such as Canada, Australia and New Zealand, all under direct control of the Queen of England, hence under Hebrew domination. Again, this was the reason behind Hitler's heavy bombing of the city of London less than a century ago. Apart from Biblical and historical evidence this fact can also be highlighted by unveiling the so called Empire of "The City." The flag of the District of Columbia is best known as the flag of Washington D.C. It has three stars, each representing one of the three City-States that together form the Hebrew Empire of "The City" which rules over the world from behind the scenes. Washington D.C., the Inner City of London and the Vatican City are one single Empire. The Inner City of London holds financial power; Washington D.C. is responsible for military dominance while the Vatican has got spiritual control. The Inner City of London is a City-State, hence a private corporation known as the Corporation of London, or the Crown Corporation. It also is the root, mother and the father of all other Corporations allowed under any Law. The Inner City of London or Crown Corporation has an Administrative Council composed of 12 members and a Lord Mayor. The Council is the hands of the Rothschild, Warburg, Oppenheimer and Schiff's dynasties not under the control of British monarchs. The Council of 12 has direct control over the English Freemasonry worldwide, the Crown Money Cartel, the London Stock Exchange, the Lloyd of London, all British banks, the majority of American and other international banks. The Inner City of London is the headquarter of global Zionist interest. In 1694, King William III of Orange privatized the Bank of England and by 1812, the German-Jew Nathan Rothschild had gained control over it crashing the stock market. The Vatican City was finally recognized as City-State in February 1929 with the Lateran agreements. The Vatican is the largest accumulator of wealth and property owner ever existed, more than any other Corporation present on Earth. All the wealth of the Vatican, accumulated in 2000 years of history is managed by the Hebrew Rothschild's investments in England, France and USA. The Vatican collects from the masses and reinvests in oil and weapon's industries. The IOR, or Istituto per le Opere Religiose, the official Vatican Bank is a simple cover up for its true investments in Shell, General Electric, gold shares in the Bank of England and the US Federal Reserve Bank, all Rothschild's monopoly. The Washington District of Columbia was allowed by the Act of 1871 but only in 1982 was consolidated in the Empire of "The City." It operates as a Corporation outside the boundaries of the US Constitution and the interest of American people. In 1606 King James I

signed the First Charter of Virginia licensing the saddling and colonization of America. After the War of Independence, with the Paris Peace Treaty of 1783 the King of England was recognized as Prince of the US. However, King George III of England gave up most of his claims but kept all revenues from his business ventures of colonizing America. The US also agreed to pay war and reparation debts to England, as it never won the War of Independence. The US is still a Crown territory, like Canada or New Zealand and its president is in reality the president of a Corporation not of Nation. US presidents are appointed by the Crown Corporation and believed to be elected by the American people. The president of the US Corporation must in all actuality protect the interests of the Crown Corporation not those of the American people who are still unaware subjects of England and of the Crown Corporation. In 1913 the US Congress approved Paul Warburg's Federal Reserve Act, the greatest robbery in mankind history handing over America's gold and silver reserve to the Rothschild as it was done with the Bank of England in 1812. Latest but not least, in the hearth of all three city states an obelisk honoring Amun-Ra is erected. In Vatican City, there is the obelisk of Caligula, in London the so called Cleopatra's Needle, and in Washington D.C. the obelisk in honor of free mason George Washington. In all actuality the obelisks known as Cleopatra's Needles are three. As I have mentioned, one is erected in London in the City of Westminster, on the Victoria Embankment near the Golden Jubilee Bridges while another Cleopatra's Needle is in Central Park, New York and a third Cleopatra's Needle is erected in Paris at the Place de la Concorde. Cleopatra's needles were originally erected in the Egyptian city of Heliopolis, on the orders of Thutmose III. Heliopolis means sun-city in Greek and was one of the most ancient cities of Egypt, the principal location of sun-worship. Together with Osiris, the god of the afterlife, the sun-god Amun-Ra is the most widely recorded of the Egyptian gods. Even the words Old and New Test-Amen-t of the Holy Bible bear the real cult of the god Amen. Since I have mentioned the fact that one of the Cleopatra's Needles is erected in the City of Westminster, it would be worth to spend a few lines on this interesting location. The City of Westminster is located west of the City of London and north of the River Thames, and forms part of Inner London and the bulk of London's central area. The city contains most of London's West End and is the seat of the United Kingdom's government, with the Palace of Westminster, Buckingham Palace, Whitehall, and the Royal Courts of Justice. However, the City of Westminster, minster or church of the west, should not be confused with the "The City." The city is not one of the 32 London boroughs and it is governed by the City of London Corporation, hence the name Empire of "The City." Anyhow, I feel it is about time to

leave Israel, Holy Land, Great Britain, Masonic and Vatican secrets to continue our discussion on historical events outside the boundaries of the Middle East. In reality, I feel like it is about time for the Hebrew Zionists to come out into the open and face the reality of the situation. I am sure they will be able to provide pretty high quality entertainment for the globe and be able to make a fortune out of it, of course. There is no more room for secrecy and fear to show their real operates and identities. They have got the money, to power and the connections. The rest of us have got nothing because we were, and still are, the slaves of society. You, by reading the previous pages can consider and call yourself a “free mason” too as you are now aware of “the secret.” The Zionists Hebrews have manipulated, and literally caused all the historical events which many believe to have been the casual happening of mankind journey on the globe. Well, history was not so casual after all. It was all entirely planned, and still is by the same ruling class since the time of the Pharaoh, one single blood line of rulers. After you have understood this, what is the most important element to understand the current events or news? Well, multiracial societies are the latest invention of English world dominance obsession as Lord Rothschild's Jew bankers dynasty in London financially owns the Federal Reserve, hence owns the US dollar, and hence owns the US itself, on behalf of the Queen of course! The City of London Inc. was already, for such a reason, the main target of Adolph Hitler's heavy bombings during World War II. Nowadays, the 2009 financial and monetary crisis is identical to the 1929 economical breakdown known as the Great Depression also planned and caused by the financial Hebrew headquarters in London. The Hebrew Zionists, throughout the millennia have learned that the more racially diverse the substratum of a society is, the easier it is to control such population as it becomes like the Roman plebe. The more divided the plebe is, the more ignorant it is, and the easier it is to rule over it and avoiding rebellions. After the positive results of US experimentation, the International Hebrew Zionist Bankers now, on one hand sell weapons to underdeveloped African Countries causing civil wars; on the other, they finance and direct human traffics of such populations to Europe who arrive under the semblance of political refugees. Italian masses, in particular, are targeted with heavy propaganda on Media that are all owned by one individual, Silvio Berlusconi, whose main activity in Italy is also banking. Silvio Berlusconi is a banker. Such propaganda is aimed to bend social acceptance of these refugees and to the new imposed social model of multiracial society identical to the US template. They are the new imported slaves of the Queen. However, last time this situation happened in Europe was with the Moors and Saracen invasions led and guided by the Caliphates. They resulted in the late Dark

Ages and culminated with the Crusades, which were a good thing after all as they gave birth to the Renaissance.

2. GREEKS, LATIN AND BAALIM

I hope that the previous pages have been a satisfying summary of the history and happenings of Mesopotamia and Holy Land at a general level. I have omitted many details and particulars. Mine was a broader intent to present the evolving of facts and events which have characterized humankind history from the very early beginning of civilization, and which took us into the third millennium, in our modern shapes, forms and semblances. I would like next to add a little bit more information on the Hellenic world, which I have kept aside in the previous section. I feel it necessary to explain, or at least reporting the historical events upon which, at the end of this book I will present my conclusions, visions and comments on modern history and social statuses, aggregations and subsystems. It is my personal belief that Europe, and the European Union should look very carefully at the events which in all actuality brought its several member Nations to join forces, especially after the brutality of two World Wars, fought over dominance and not surely for the common good of its people. It is in the Hellenic World that we find the cradle of the European culture and identity, not in Mesopotamia. As a matter of fact, the word Europe derives from Greek mythology. Europa was the daughter of Agenor, the Phoenician King of Tyre, located in what is modern Lebanon. She descended from Io, the priestess of Hera and nymph beloved by Zeus who transformed her into a heifer to avoid Hera's fury. Hera by the way was Zeus's wife and older sister. The legend narrates that the virgin Europa was abducted by Zeus in the semblance of a bull, and taken to Crete. Europa's oldest reference in literature appears in the Iliad by Homer, dated around the late 9th or 8th century B.C. to put things in prospective. A fresco refiguring Europa is also found in ancient Pompeii, contemporary with the Latin poet Ovid who lived from 43 B.C. to A.D. 17. It is also important to mention at this point the fact that the bull was a sacred figure, also called Taurus, and already worshiped in the Levant. The myth obviously is an allegory to the fact that once you have taken over your enemy's women, you have defeated him forever. Without the women, a race or a clan has no mean to reproduce; hence, it is destined to extinction. The Phoenicians in fact have disappeared. We had mentioned the Levant earlier in our discussion on Mesopotamia. Let us briefly refresh our memory. The term Levant was used already around the 2nd millennium B.C. to identify the eastern Mediterranean coastland in reference to Ancient Egypt. It is the same land, or strip of land that hosted the sorts of Canaan, Assyria, Phoenicia, Babylonia and the Israelites. I have also already mentioned the findings of the statuettes representing the black and white bull found in Uruk, modern Warka in Iraq. The statuettes date around 3000 B.C. and are

exposed at the Louvre in Paris. It is also known that the bull was a sacred animal for the Egyptians as well, and often represented in several hieroglyphics. I found it to be extremely interesting how this theme of bulls as sacred animals is very common and reoccurring in various artistic representations of the ancient world. Actually, it is amazing how even in Lascaux, in southwestern France there is a complex of caves, famous for its prehistoric paintings. On a side note, it is worth mentioning that Lascaux is a UNESCO World Heritage Site. These cave paintings are estimated to be 16,000 years old and comprehend a collection of about 2,000 animals and some geometric figures. The most famous section of the cave is “The Great Hall of the Bulls” hosting images of bulls, equines and stags. The hall though takes its name after four black bulls that are the dominant representation among a total of 36 animals frescoes there. One of the bulls is 17 feet, or 5.2 meters long. For accuracy of the records, that is the largest animal frescoes in cave art. Other than animals, the cave has also revealed several painted dots, which some researcher speculated being a nocturne map of the skies, as there seems to be a pattern with various constellations. So far, we have taken a little tangent away from cold historical notions and ventured in something hopefully a little bit more interesting. My real intention in describing the contents of the cave paintings was to demonstrate how, in all actuality, correlations with the animal world and the celestial bodies may very well be much older than the Civilizations so far described. Again, the one point I would like to take out of that cave is the representation of the black and white bulls since the Upper Paleolithic era, and approximately dating between 40,000 and 10,000 years ago. What those images trigger in my own imagination is the already well-known perception and recognition by the artist, or artists, of different colored animals opposing one another. Interesting enough, each bull seemed to have his own clan of follower animals, almost if the animal kingdom was already divided among the followers of the black bull and the followers of the white bull. By the way, what I am trying the say and the point I wanted to make is that Zeus, not accidentally is narrated to have abducted Europa in the semblance of a bull. This shows the many correlations again, in art as well in mythological representations of the divine. This scene is often depicted with Zeus being a white bull, such as in the painting by the French painter Noël-Nicolas Coypel titled “L'enlèvement d'Europe” or “The Abduction of Europa”, of 1726-1727. In the Pompeii's fresco instead, the bull is represented in a brownish color. Anyway, it is about time to return to our discussion on the Hellenic cradle and moving our focus from Mesopotamia to Hellenia, which was located right on the other side of the Mediterranean, north of Egypt and Phoenicia. We started our discussion on ancient civilizations describing the events and the importance of the 6th century

B.C. To recall that period one more time, we talked about Babylon and its king, Nebuchadnezzar II who captured Jerusalem and deported the Jews to Mesopotamia starting the so called Babylonian Exile. Around the same time, Hellenia was experiencing different events, and developing its own culture, society and civilization. In the 6th century B.C., under the rule of the Athenian tyrants, the construction of the Temple of Olympian Zeus, also known as the Olympieion, began. It was originally designed to be the greatest temple in the ancient world, but it was only completed under the Roman Emperor Hadrian in the 2nd century A.D., about 650 years after its foundation. The temple was first disused, then pillaged during barbarian invasions of the 3rd century A.D. After such invasions, it was probably never repaired and it started decaying thereafter. With a history common to most of the Roman constructions, after the fall of the Empire, the temple was recycled as a source of building materials by the following civilization. To put things in prospective, during the same period we see the solidification of the Hebrew religion due to the Jews' exile in Babylon, and the beginning in Greece of what will later become the cradle of Western Civilization. This is an important moment in history because it identifies the birth of monotheistic religions such as the Judaic faith on one hand, and the Paganism of the flourishing Greco-Roman societies on the other. It would be only with the advent of Jesus Christ that monotheism would spread from its Judaic origin to the rest of the Christianized Western World. At this point, I would like to clarify another important aspect of my discussion. When I refer to Western World or Civilization, I explicitly and only refer to the vicissitudes of Caucasians. In my view, exactly like Schopenhauer, the proper Western World is the realization of that White Foreigner as represented on the hieroglyphic of the "Heads of foreigners" at Abu Simbel, in the tomb of Seti I, Volume IV, plate CLX. Arthur Schopenhauer (22 February 1788 – 21 September 1860) was a German philosopher who possessed a clear hierarchical conception of the human races, attributing civilization primacy to the northern, "white races," due to their sensitivity and creativity: "...The highest civilization and culture are found exclusively among the white races; and even with many dark peoples, the ruling caste or race is fairer in color than the rest and has, therefore, evidently immigrated..." As I had mentioned earlier in the book, that particular hieroglyphic clearly describes the physical features of several ethnical groups. It identifies the heads of a Nubian, or black African; one Libyan, and three Asians. Of the three Asians, one is depicted with clear Caucasian features, yet sun-tanned. A second Asian looks like an Eastern Asian or even Native American, with dark eyes. Finally, a last Asian could properly be described as Assyrian-Babylonian looking, or even Persian. I actually also believe that the Nubian was represented right in the middle of the table to

underline its central position of Egypt's central enemy and oldest race. It is in that table and hieroglyphic that I identify the roots of the Western Civilization. That Caucasian was represented together with other three Mulattoes and one black man, all enemies of Egypt at the time of Seti I, who reigned from 1290 to 1279 B.C. It was that particular white enemy, the Caucasian who will, in all actuality conquer Europe, and later on North America at the end of long and struggling battles for power among his own clans, which have lasted until the modern times and culminated with World War II. I am conscious of the fact that the previous annotations may cost me the tag of a racist, exactly like Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States. Interesting enough, he was the one to guide and lead the Country through the Civil War; he strengthened its union and ended slavery despite the fact he was a firm believer that the blacks should have all been deported to Southern America since Caucasians and Negroes could have never lived together. He actually stated:

“I will say... that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about, in any way, a social and political equality of the White and Black races, that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with White people.”

As the war was getting to an end, Lincoln became the first American president to be assassinated. Hopefully history and the Negroes won't reserve me the same treatment reserved to Lincoln. In fact, it is my personal opinion that Abraham Lincoln is the modern and American version of the Egyptian Pharaoh Tutankhamen, who died while hunting and killing the Nubians, ancestors of what later became the black slaves in the Americas. Actually, I firmly believe the Slave Trade was the biggest mistake the Caucasians have ever made in the history of Western Civilization. We are still dealing, in the third millennium, with the effects of that deportation of “Nubians” from Africa to the New World. Agreeing with Lincoln, I affirm without reservations that we, Caucasians and Negroes are different people, of different ethnicities, cultures, mental abilities and capabilities. For such reasons, we cannot live together under one roof. It is not only unnatural, but also the source of all our problems. However, the Zionist Hebrews know this very well and benefit from this reality supporting and diffusing the cultural model of multiracial society, which best ensures them perpetual control over the wealth of all Nations. They killed Abraham Lincoln as they were behind the Negroes' trade business, not the US government. I also would like to make an important claim right at this point, having cited material that was retrieved from the archives of the Ku Klux Klan. I felt it was important to mention historical events in their

complete form and interpreters, without shying away from the past. There is some fundamental truth in that movement and ideology, which I cannot ignore. I would also like to share another deep thought of mine in regard of the Egyptians' foreigners. It involves Holy Land this time, not Europe or North America. I consider the Israelites as descendants of that same Caucasian represented at Abu Simbel. In fact, if the Hebrew have written in the Bible they were of White ancestry, Greeks sculpted it in marble. It is necessary to mention that I am neither a Hebrew history expert nor a Jew myself, and the present idea is just a personal interpretation of history, my speculation. We have described the sorts of the Jews since the 1st millennium B.C., and still nowadays their history is on the constant unfolding. That is to me, in part because they are the only Whites fighting for their land in a territory dominated by Mulattoes. What I am offering is basically a racial explanation of the Middle Eastern conflict outside the well known schemas of religious contrasts and wars between Jews and Palestinians. For now though, I would like to leave this argument open. Toward the end of the book I will rap it up and return on the theories just mentioned above. I would like to go back to my discussion on the Hellenic world, which is important to expand our horizons on what I consider vital phases in Western culture. This will help me later on bringing solid substance in order to prove my points. What I will describe next is perhaps my dearest event being narrated in this book, second only to the founding of the original School of Athens by Plato in ca. 387 B.C. in Athens. Rewriting the entire history of Ancient Greece is not my intent, as it was not my intent to rewrite on Ancient Egypt either. I would rather focus on main events and characters whose actions or reforms have contributed in a noticeable way to the progress of the Western Civilization without any doubts. I also would like to report about Greek history especially in reference and support to modern problematic that originated long time ago, right in Ancient Greece and that have been dragged along, unresolved into the modern era. A very prominent character characterizes the 6th century B.C.; he name was Solon. Solon lived from ca. 638 B.C. to 558 B.C. in Athens, and was a political leader, lawmaker, and a lyric poet. His importance in terms of the major impact left on the Western Civilization is in regard on his legislative work, which culminated in the creation and application of the Solonian Constitution of Athens. It is exactly in that document that we find the first elements of every civil democracy in world history. Again, to put things in prospective, the earliest elements of democracy are found right in the Solonian Constitution. In my opinion, that is the mother or very first template of all sequent Constitutions of the Western World and Civilizations. This particular moment in history also represents a crossroad, a fork between the Levant and the West. The rest of

Africa, with the exception of Egypt, is out of the equation. Nubians and other pastoral communities and savages were already inferior, in terms of civil development, to Egypt and the rest of Mesopotamia. This first scission occurred in terms of civilizations, and started in the Mediterranean basin, but its consequences are still visible in modern times. Greece was walking its first steps toward a democratic form of government while Mesopotamia was still divided among Assyrian, Babylonians, Phoenicians and Israelites. More precisely, while Solon put in place his Constitution, Babylon had just freed itself from Assyrian rule, and was able to take over Jerusalem relocating the Jews to its tablelands, and also beginning the construction of the Hanging Gardens of Babylon. So said, I do not want my readers to believe that the Solonian Constitution was much evolved or even rightful in terms of fairness toward its citizens. It does represent a transition though, the beginning of a process; a progression aimed to better organize and equilibrate the various strata of that early society. The Solonian Constitution was written as poetry, and after introducing it, Solon went into self-imposed exile for 10 years to avoid becoming a tyrant himself. Solon is also known as the “the reformer and poet” since he abolished the older laws of his predecessor, Draco. Draco was born around the 7th century B.C. and was the first legislator of ancient Athens. Draco is renowned for introducing the first written laws, or legal code of Athens representing the real first Written Laws of the City State. The Draconian Constitution was introduced in the occasion of the 39th Olympiad, in 620 B.C. and was publicly posted on wooden tablets throughout the City so that the literate ones could know the rules of society, and be able to appeal in case of irregularities. To a modern mind, the Draconian Code would have not seemed righteous at all. It was indeed very tough and severe in its punishments and social division of classes. For instance, Draco introduced the death penalty as punishment for even minor offenses; he also enforced slavery for those debtors whose creditors were of a higher social class or status. At this point, I feel it opportune to make a correlation between modern times and Draco's period. As a matter of fact, the delicate relationship between credit and debit has been at the center of human civilization for millennia. The Greeks were not Hebrew, yet they practiced the same credit habits, which are proper of the Hebrew tradition and culture. The economical crisis of 2009 for instance, which originated in North America, is just a redundant cyclic phase of what Draco first regulated in writing by legalizing slavery as a solution for the repayment of debts. The modern crisis is said to be originating as result of unregulated landing. This excess credit in the market has artificially inflated the assets of Wall Street on one hand, while allowed consumers' overspending habits on the other. Consumers have been given easy access to credit in the forms of credit cards, loans for general purposes, and

mortgages. The economical theory and political agreement behind this decision was justified by the expectance of positive returns in terms of overall market activity; in other words, it was expected that credit would have been the right investment for creating the right conditions for the market to grow, creating jobs and enough inertia to pay off the original investment, or credit. This is basically the everyday rhetoric explanation and solution for the modern economical development schemas. However, credit itself has a cost, properly named “interest,” which is often undermined and underestimated. At the time of Draco, things were not that different after all. The scale or size of the market was quite inferior though. Draco had to manage the territory and population of a City State, while modern Governments have to deal with much more complex systems affected not only by internal variables, but also by external influences, dependencies and obligations. To be more correct though, it must be understood that this sort of interdependence was already present in antiquity in the form of commercial activities among civilizations rather than international banking systems or world trade organizations, laws, agreements and regulations. In antiquity, a farmer would have easily become a slave of another in the event of a couple of bad harvests. A bad harvest was all it took to create the need to ask for credit, for help or an investment, as we would refer to in modern days. A luckier farmer would have granted help, and expected some sort of return for his investment in support of the more misfortunate one. A neighbor farmer could have easily become a creditor, as well as a wealthier citizen, since currency was already in use by 2000 B.C., in the granaries of ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia. To bring things back in prospective, in modern times we have developed vital entities which are know as Central Banks to administer the volumes of currency circulating within an economical system. Currency is basically the lymph of a society, its energy form, its glucose or even blood stream if you would like. Now, countries like Mexico or the European Union have a Central Bank, which nominally has full control or monopoly over the supply and production of its own currency. Currency itself can then be traded across national borders creating the so-called exchange rates, either fixed such like in the case of the Euro system, or variable in respect of the rest of the global markets. Anyway, despite the reason of this excess of credit might have been due to a couple of bad harvests or an enemy invasion at the time of Draco, or as result of more complex financial failures of modern days, such unbalances of the markets create severe repercussions on the stability of the economical systems, markets, and finally on the overall civil society itself. It must be mentioned that the United States of America does not utilize a centralized banking model, instead it relies on the Federal Reserve System, which operates without direct oversight by the legislative or executive branches of

the Government including US Congress and Department of Treasury. This specific detail differentiating the Central Bank systems is also at the base of the differentiation between the US, as a pure capitalistic system versus Europe as a more socialistic system. Socialistic means social and capitalistic, where the overall society benefits from the practice of capitalism rather than the individual. It is also worth mentioning at this point, that even Russia has shifted from a communist system to a capitalistic one. It is not clear yet if Russia will eventually come together as a pure capitalistic system, like the US or with a more socialistic fingerprint. Only history will tell the future evolution of the Russian Federation. However, either we talk about a pure capitalistic system or a socialistic one, it is clear that the capitalistic model has proven itself valid, up to a point, and has been able to assure a great development and advancement to the entire Northern Hemisphere, with its ups and downs. This differentiation between North and South is not only economical, but also geo-political. In such perspective, I consider Russia, Europe and North America to be the proper result of the Greco-Roman evolutionary struggles, which brought to the modern unfolding of the Western World as success of one ethnical group over the others. The Northern Hemisphere is in fact White, the result of Caucasians' constant efforts and applications during over three millennia of history. This is a long way from that hieroglyphic in the tomb of Seti I of Ancient Egypt, refiguring the ancestor of all Caucasians. I will reserve more time and space to the subject later on in the book for further economical considerations of the modern world and society. In ancient Greece, Solon seemed to have offered a different solution than Draco, by introducing the concept of debts elimination and freeing all debt-slaves. Furthermore, the Solonian Constitution reduced the power of the Athenian aristocracy, revised the overall taxation system, and only preserved Draco's severe codes in regard of homicides. The Athenians however failed in the application of the Solonian Constitution mostly due to internal corruption; as usual, it still is the main cause of political failure even in present times. According to the historian Herodotus in fact, members of the government were shady in their behaviors; they refused to step down from their positions, and sometimes leaving important positions vacant as a repercussion for a particular agenda. It almost does not seem real that all this happened 600 years before Christ, due to the perfectly fitting and modern applicability of those exact ancient behaviors. Going back to a modern parallel, just for a moment, I would like to remind my readers of the fact that in my previous book I had already written about the concept of a Universal Jubilee and cancellation of all debts as a concrete solution to the modern crisis. I would also like to renew that idea especially under the light of my discussion on Solon, his Constitution and the many similarities with the modern history. I

had also mentioned that the same concepts are not new to the Hebrew tradition either. The Israelites are familiar with the concept of Hebraic Jubilee, consisting of the cancellation of all debts every fifty years, and for the system to start all over again (Leviticus 25:10-13). Anyhow, it is worth mentioning that around the same time of Solon, a different approach was being tested by Athens' rival city, Sparta. All male Spartan citizens were full time soldiers. Other enslaved populations, mostly from Laconia's adjacent Greek regions, provided skilled and unskilled labor instead. The rivalry between Sparta and Athens will reach its pick during the Peloponnesian War from 431 to 404 B.C., and Sparta's military dominance will finally decline by 362 B.C. Greeks colonies however were already actively flourishing especially in Southern Italy. An example is represented by the city of Syracuse, founded around 733 B.C. by Greek settlers from Corinth and Tenea. Syracuse was allied with Sparta, hence its involvement in the Peloponnesian War. Another Greek city dearest to me is modern Naples in South Italy, which was founded in the 7th century B.C. Naples was actually founded by the inhabitants of another nearby Greek colony known as Cumae. The colonizers, who established themselves in Cumae, were originally from Euboea, the second largest of the Greek's Aegean Islands. The Cumaeans first founded another city called Parthenope, and later on for unknown reasons, right next to it they founded Neapolis, modern Naples that literally means the New City. Cumae, Parthenope and Neapolis at one point merged together becoming one urban entity which experienced a rapid growth, especially thankful to the influence of the near Greek City State of Syracuse. Those colonies in the Gulf of Naples, in the early stages had to face several invasions from the Etruscans. Later on though, during the Samnite Wars, the city was captured by the Samnites and then taken over by the Romans, who made Neapolis a Roman colony. The city of Naples benefited of immense respect by the Romans who cherished it as a place of Hellenistic culture. Naples also became an ally of the Roman Republic against Carthage and its general Hannibal who was stopped from entering into the city thanks to its strong surrounding walls. At this point, I would like my readers to make note of detail in regard of Hannibal. This is very congruent with the title of this book. Hannibal lived from 247 to 182 B.C., and as I have already said, he was a Carthaginian general, son of Hamilcar Barca, and his name means, "Ba'al has given me grace." The city of Naples is also of primary relevance due to its importance in the diffusion on Christianity. Both Saint Peter and Saint Paul are said to have preached in Naples. Saint Januarius, or San Gennaro as known among the locals, is the Patron Saint of the city. He was martyred there around the year 305 A.D., during the Diocletian Christian Persecutions. He was imprisoned while visiting incarcerated deacons at the sulfur mines of Puteoli, the modern city

of Pozzuoli. He was tortured, thrown to lions in the Pozzuoli's Flavian Amphitheater, and consequently beheaded at the Solfatara along with his deacons. The term Solfatara derives from the Latin "Sulpha terra" meaning land of sulfur. More precisely, in the case of St. Januarius, it refers to a shallow volcanic crater in Pozzuoli, near Naples. Mount Vesuvius is a dormant volcano, yet still emitting jets of steam with sulfurous fumes. It is the volcano Mount Vesuvius to have destroyed the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum during its last eruption in 79 A.D. The overall area is part of the so called Campi Flegrei volcanic area of Mount Vesuvius. For such a reason, Saint Januarius is a Martyr Saint for both the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox Church. Before adventuring in more details into the events of the Italic peninsula and the Roman Republic, I would like to finish our discussion on Greece. Again, keep in mind that this book will only offer highlights of the events that are relevant to my discussion in associating main events of the past as origin of all modern evolvments, and only specific to Western Civilization. We had already mentioned earlier another region of great cultural relevance for the Greek culture, that is Anatolia. As said before in the book, Anatolia was located in the current territories of Turkey. The Region would later on be denominated Lydia by the Romans. Anatolia's history is very fascinating due its strong ties with the Neolithic revolution when humanity has experienced the first transition from nomad hunting communities and clans, to stable agricultural settlements. Archeological findings have revealed how domestication of plants and animals started to appear in the Middle East around 10,000 B.C. or even earlier. Villages became towns and the first technological advancements started to appear and leave solid traces throughout the following millennia of which Sumerian cities are an example. Also, on another note of interest, according to Greek historian Herodotus, the Etruscan people were a population originally from Asia Minor or Minor East, hence from Anatolia. Anyhow, earlier in the book we also talked about the largest and best-preserved Neolithic site found to date which is Çatalhöyük, in Southern Anatolia and dating back to ca. 7500-5700 B.C. The oldest Neolithic settlement of Northern Europe instead, is located at Knap of Howar, on the Orkney island of Papa Westray. Geographically speaking the Orkney Island is in Scotland. Radiocarbon dating has shown that the site was occupied from 3500 to 3100 B.C. Anyway, apart from the Neolithic period, which is considered the last phase of the Stone Age, Anatolia is of particular interest to me for our discussion due to the sorts of its city of Miletus, also mentioned earlier in the beginning of the book. Miletus started as Neolithic settlement in ca. 3500-3000 B.C., and in ca. 624 B.C. gave birth to Thales, a pre-Socratic father of philosophy. Thales central philosophical belief was in regard of the principle

of life. He had very strong cosmological beliefs which were inherited from the Babylonians, and his theory stated that the world started from the waters. Thales and Solon were almost of the same age, contemporaries. It would not have been improbable that they had even known of each other. I believe that the Hellenic philosophical movement was at the base of all sorts of speculations, from astronomy to religion. Hence, philosophy itself outdates Thales, but for a matter of chronological respect, he will sanction the official beginning of Western philosophy, even according to Russell. It makes much more sense to put the Solonian Constitution in prospective as first draft of a democratic Constitution, and the official birth of philosophy right next to each other. By the way, an interesting anecdote I had not mentioned earlier in regard of the Solonian Constitution is that it also allowed for publicly funded brothels in order to “democratize” the availability of sexual pleasure among the Athenians. Not acknowledging the importance of sexuality and sexual expression of antiquity will be like missing a fundamental element of understanding. As a matter of fact, the very first cults and artistic representation of humanity were based on sexual content. Vulvas and phallic symbols are not mystery, such as in the case of obelisks, honoring Ra. There are many modern art critiques who actually read Saint Peter Square at the Vatican in that optic, and not just conspirators. The square itself is shaped as an engulfing vagina, and right in the middle there is an obelisk, as phallic presence. Without the central role of sexuality, the Caucasian race could have not grown in number and give birth to its colony represented by the Western Civilization, as opposite to the Negroes and Mulattoes cultures and respective colonies. Michelangelo after all, and many before him, sculpted in marble what to them was the maximum expression of Caucasian beauty, including the small penis winning the aesthetic canons, not the large ones. It is in fact the intellect of the Caucasians to set them a part from the other races. That demarcation is important as it further differentiate the Caucasians from other people of African descent, which includes the Mulattoes. It would be Socrates though that I consider being the real father of Western Civilization, and in a way the lay precursor of Jesus Christ, due to his death condemn. Socrates lived between ca. 469 and 399 B.C., yet his figure is very enigmatic, because he did not write any text first hand. We know of him mostly through Plato, but also thanks to the works of other philosophers such as Xenophon, Aristotle, and Aristophanes. Socrates was sentenced to death by his own fellow citizens, rich aristocrats, mostly accused of being corrupting the Athenian's youth with his theories, logic and philosophy. Socrates died after drinking hemlock in the company of his friends and disciples, except Plato. However, the real cause and motivation behind his condemn has a precise political willing. Socrates was the son of a Greek sculptor by the name of

Sophoniscus, who also was a stonemason in Athens. Socrates inherited a modest fortune from his father and started to dedicate his time to philosophical dialogue and to teaching the Athenian youth. Socrates entertained himself in free willing discussions, especially with young aristocrats, insisting on criticism and evaluation of social conventions and opinions. This activity created envy among other Athenian philosophers better known as the Sophists. The Sophists were essentially real professional teachers who gave lessons and taught the young aristocrats for a certain monetary compensation. Socrates instead did not ask for any payment or compensation for his work with the students, and this obviously created the bases for a certain feeling of hate and fear toward him by the Sophists. In many ways, Socrates was putting at risk the Sophists' margin of profit; he presented himself as an uncomfortable competitor compromising their business and activity in Athens. That was enough for the Sophists to convince the aristocrats of Socrates' negative influence on their children, and ultimately led to his conviction for corrupting the youth and interference with the city religion. Interesting enough, Socrates had also served as a soldier at Delium and Amphipolis, during the Peloponnesian War. Not even that helped him against his sentence and condemn. However, Socrates would influence the sorts of Athens and the Western World forever. Plato was Socrates' most famous student and he founded the School of Athens in ca. 387 B.C., and also referred to as the Platonic Academia. I have already mentioned the fact that I have intentionally reopened in Davenport, on May 2008 that School, or Platonic Academia coming first in line in the modern world, and dedicated to it my books and works, my mind and my soul. I have said considering Socrates a precursor of Christ. I do not mean it from a religious prospective, but due to the similarities among the many stories of the weakest smashed under the weight of an oppressing power, usually less evolved than the geniuses it crashes down along the way. Ignorant power is like an unstoppable avalanche. I would like to spend just an extra few lines in regard of the past history of the School of Athens. Since it was first founded by Plato, it survived the Hellenistic period as a skeptical school, until disappearing with the death of Philo of Larissa in 83 B.C. Philo is worth mentioning as during the Mithridatic wars, he left Athens and traveled to Rome where he resided teaching rhetoric and philosophy. His lectures were even heard by Cicero. By that time philosophers were in great considerations among the Generals in helping their decision-making process. They were some sort of counselors. For instance, the Mithridatic War, which lasted from 89 to 85 B.C. was a conflict originated by an advice from the Greek philosopher Metrodorus of Scepsis. Metrodorus was also known for his strong anti-Roman sentiments, and served at the court of Mithridates VI, King of

Pontus, also known as Mithridates the Great. Pontus was located in Northern Anatolia, modern Turkey. Metrodorus convinced Mithridates that, in order to defeat the Latin influence in the area, he should have exterminated all Latin speakers in the province without regard of age or sex. As a result, Mithridates conquers Anatolia with the massacre of 80,000 Roman men, women and children in the so called "Asiatic Vespers." However, without entering in the details of the conflict, the War eventually ended in a Roman victory. This particular historical event not only gives me a chance to demonstrate how influential philosophers had began over time, but also allows me to depict a parallel between the ancient and modern world. As already described with the vicissitudes of Mesopotamia, the Hellenic world is also rich in history of conflicts for ethnical dominance over its land and people. This sort of ethnical tribulations has never stopped since the time of the caves in my advice. Modern history is fulfilled with conflicts that originate and date back to the ancient world and episodes that I just described. Actually, in my opinion all conflicts can date back to that same hieroglyphics I have already mentioned so many times in the book. I am referring to the Heads of Foreigners and Book of Gates found at the tomb of Seti I in Egypt, and dating before the 1st millennium B.C. To me the real nature of conflicts is not religious or cultural, but merely racial, as proven and known already at the time of the Pharaohs in Ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia. By proven, I refer to my interpretation of the hieroglyphic and other archeological findings which have been uncovered in that area, and which I have already mentioned in the book. However, we started the narration of the Mithridatic Wars since they caused Philo of Larissa (158-83 B.C.) to move to Rome, and signing the closure of the Platonic Academia in Athens. It would only be the later Neo-Platonist movement to revitalize the School of Athens; that however will not happen until the 3rd century A.D., with the philosopher Plotinus. I consider the history of Philo and his two predecessors very important in understanding the overall evolution of the School of Athens since it was first founded by Plato. Philo of Larissa was the successor of Clitomachus (187-109 B.C.) as the head of the School of Athens in ca. 109 B.C. Clitomachus was originally a Carthaginian who came to Athens around 146 B.C. and studied philosophy under Carneades, whom he succeeded as head of the Academy in 129 B.C. Keep in mind that Carthage was already Rome's eternal enemy by that time. Interesting enough though, his real name was Hasdrubal, before becoming head of the Academy. Hasdrubal was also the name of the Carthaginian General Hannibal's brother. Hasdrubal was left in command of Hispania while Hannibal attacked Rome in the Second Punic War, which lasted from 218 to 201 B.C. By the way, in order to avoid confusion, I will not refer to Clitomachus as Hasdrubal unless specifically mentioning so.

Due to historical dating, it is obvious that Clitomachus knew of Hasdrubal and Hannibal. Further more, Hannibal died in exile right there in Anatolia. To me that is not a coincidence. I believe that Clitomachus represented an infiltration of Carthaginian or African interests trying to promote and inspire anti-Roman sentiments among the Greek world to finish what Hannibal had not been able to achieve. The School of Athens migrated from the pure intellectualism of Socrates, to the same standards of the Sophists by intermixing philosophical arguments and researches with political interests. Clitomachus may very well represent that shifting of the Academia toward the manipulation of public institutions via the basis of philosophical reasoning. Philo of Larissa however will find refuge in Rome, clearly migrating or shifting that center of cultural and philosophical investigation originated with Socrates in Athens, to Rome. Perhaps that might have been the real intent of Clitomachus, to infiltrate the Greeks first, and later reach the Romans camouflaged as Greeks, yet with Carthaginians' plans and objective to defeat Rome not by direct conflict, but internal infiltration this time. Those however still are Negroes tactics nowadays, social infiltration and disruption from within under Hebrew Zionist supervision, of course. Clitomachus' predecessor as head of the Academia was Carneades (ca. 214 – 129 B.C.), a radical skeptic born in Cyrene, modern Libya. Cyrene was a Greek founded colony in Libya dating back to 630 B.C. This demonstrates the mobility and diversity of the Ancient world social strata. Carneades was born right at the time of the Second Punic War, and lived in an era when the Roman Republic was starting to take control over Northern Africa. Hence, the Northern African influence of both Carneades and Clitomachus must have shaped the sorts of the late Platonic Academia, which led to its disappearance. To me, the tactic of the Africans to defeat Rome, their eternal enemy, is pretty obvious with respect to an historic outlook of the events. Usually, a well planned military campaign would have taken several years to be completed, and numerous resources to sustain, exactly like nowadays. This is still the case mostly due to the fatigue that accumulates upon the soldiers, and the draining demands put on the rest of the productive system in order to finance those same campaigns. In the case of Hannibal and Carthage for example, after 15 years of war in Italy, and several battles among which the famous ones of Cannae, Capua and Neapolis in South Italy, Hannibal was recalled to Africa. He had to face problems with Carthage's finances and governmental corruption. On top of such internal problematic, he also had to face the Roman General Scipio Cornelius Africanus in the battle of Zama, in North Africa. Hannibal lost the battle and had to settle with a peace agreement with Rome. Not being able to defeat Rome directly, the Africans infiltrated the Hellenic world in both Anatolia and Greece. However, let us not forget that

Carthage was a Phoenician colony until Phoenicia was defeated by Alexander the Great, a Macedonian Hebrew descendant from the tribes of Manasseh and Dan. The Phoenicians never digested that either, which limited the Phoenician control only limited to the city of Carthage itself. Subsequently, they lost their separate identity and became absorbed into the Greco-Macedonian Empire. Consequently, only around 64 B.C. the name of Phoenicia disappeared, when the territory was made part of the Roman province of Syria, while Anatolia took the denomination of Lydia. It is also in this scenario which I collocate and identify a deeper meaning of the worship of Ba'al. We had talked earlier of Ba'al or Baal, as a god among the ancient civilizations, with deep ties to Mesopotamia. We mentioned the finding in Ras Shamra, or ancient Ugarit, of a famous Ba'al statuette with raised arm, dating back to the 14th-12th century B.C., and now exhibited at the Musée du Louvre in Paris, France. Baal's priests however are even mentioned in the Hebrew Bible several times, including a confrontation with the Prophet Elijah (Kings 18:17-40) and also confirmed in the Qur'an (37:123-125). Following is an extract from the King James Version of the Bible for those who might be interested in such a reading:

Elijah's Message to Ahab:

17 *Then it happened, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him, "Is that you, O troubler of Israel?"*

18 *And he answered, "I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father's house have, in that you have forsaken the commandments of the Lord and have followed the Baals.*

19 *Now therefore, send and gather all Israel to me on Mount Carmel, the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal, and the four hundred prophets of Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."*

Elijah's Mount Carmel Victory:

20 *So Ahab sent for all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together on Mount Carmel.*

21 *And Elijah came to all the people, and said, "How long will you falter between two opinions? If the Lord is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him." But the people answered him not a word.*

22 *Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.*

23 *Therefore let them give us two bulls; and let them choose one bull for themselves, cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, but put no fire under it; and I will prepare the other bull, and lay it on the wood, but put no fire under it.*

24 *Then you call on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord; and the God who answers by fire, He is God.” So all the people answered and said, “It is well spoken.”*

25 *Now Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, “Choose one bull for yourselves and prepare it first, for you are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it.”*

26 *So they took the bull which was given them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even till noon, saying, “O Baal, hear us!” But there was no voice; no one answered. Then they leaped about the altar which they had made.*

27 *And so it was, at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, “Cry aloud, for he is a god; either he is meditating, or he is busy, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened.”*

28 *So they cried aloud, and cut themselves, as was their custom, with knives and lances, until the blood gushed out on them.* 29 *And when midday was past, they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice. But there was no voice; no one answered, no one paid attention.*

30 *Then Elijah said to all the people, “Come near to me.” So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.*

31 *And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the Lord had come, saying, “Israel shall be your name.”*

32 *Then with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord; and he made a trench around the altar large enough to hold two seahs of seed.*

33 *And he put the wood in order, cut the bull in pieces, and laid it on the wood, and said, “Fill four waterpots with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice and on the wood.”*

34 *Then he said, “Do it a second time,” and they did it a second time; and he said, “Do it a third time,” and they did it a third time.*

35 *So the water ran all around the altar; and he also filled the trench with water.*

36 *And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, “Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel and I am Your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word.*

37 *Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that You are the Lord God, and that You have turned their hearts back to You again.”*

38 *Then the fire of the Lord fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench.*

39 *Now when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, “The Lord, He is God! The Lord, He is God!”*

40 *And Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophets of Baal! Do not let one of them escape!" So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the Brook Kishon and executed them there.*

I would like to strike another point by noticing how even in those passages the presence of two bulls is mentioned. I do not believe that the choice of bulls was coincidental, neither was their Paleolithic presence in the cave of Lascaux, in France. On a side note, I would also like to mention another interesting coincidence in my life, which relates to my mother name being Carmela, properly named after Mount Carmel in Israel. It must also be said that the name Ba'al was used by the Jews for their God as well at first but then, the name Ba'al was given up in Judaism as a thing of shame, and even names like Jerubba'al were changed to Jerubbosheth. In Hebrew, bosheth means "shame." Damballah has nowadays replaced the name Ba'al. Ba'al in a way incarnates and identifies with the concept of Earth, ground, the grave, and finally the devil. At contrary, Jupiter or Zeus stands for light, celestial bodies in the sky, the ultimate unreachable heaven. This is perhaps the reason why the Tower of Babel was built; to avoid death and reaching the heavens above in the sky. In a way then, Ba'al is the black bull, opposite of Zeus, the white bull. The black bull is dark like the ground, while the white one is shining like the stars. One pulling downward, the other upward. It is not a coincidence that still nowadays, in Texas for example, cowboys and rodeos are the fulcrum of games involving a bull as the animal to dominate. The same thing could be said about Spain with its classical "corrida", or bullfight where apposite arenas were built to host the battle between a white man and a black bull. Another example, always in Spain is the bull running event of Pamplona. As far as Carthage, we have said it to be a Phoenician colony in which Ba'al Hammon was worshiped as the supreme god of the Carthaginians. He is also known as Ba'al of Carthage as a matter of fact. The meaning of the word Hammon is still unclear. I would like to share my personal interpretation about Ba'al Hammon. Considering all I have written earlier in the book, particularly in reference to the use of bulls as representation of divine powers, and the Roman long hate and conflicts with the Africans, I feel secure enough to identify Ba'al Hammon as the Negroes' God, modern Damballah. In my interpretation, Ba'al got the connotation of the black bull, opposing to the Greek Zeus and Roman Jupiter, the white bull. After all, this is the reason why I have chosen to put the bust of the Roman General Scipio Africanus on the cover of my book. The bust is currently hosted at the National Museum in Naples, Italy. Scipio defeated the Africans, and for such a reason he gained the suffix Africanus, and was also represented in black stone or bronze to never forget the General who defeated not just Hannibal, but Ba'al Hammon altogether. He

got a black marble bust to never forget the color of Rome's eternal enemy, Negroes. I should probably avoid diverging too much from my intended and unfinished thought on the School of Athens, or Platonic Academia and its past sorts. As a matter of fact, I had mentioned how the Northern African influence through Carneades and Clitomachus are considered by me as an African infiltration into the main Athenian's philosophical activity. In particular, this can also be expressed by mentioning the yearly years of the Academia, while still under Plato's control and guidance. Plato's background was very noticeable. As a quick reminder, he lived from 428 B.C. to 347 B.C. His mother, Perictione was a descendent of Solon, and his father Ariston of Collytus died when Plato was still young. It is said that Ariston may have been a descendent of the ancient kings of Athens, however his mother remarried to Pyrilampes, an ancient Athenian politician who was good friend with Pericles. Pericles (ca. 495-429 B.C.) was an influential Athenian politician who contributed a lot to the Athenian's democracy to the point that he would be known back then as a populist, perhaps the first one in Western Civilization, or even the real father of socialism. He was a political leader, orator, and Athenian General between the Persian and Peloponnesian wars, father of the so-called Athenian Golden Age. Pericles can be thought of as the politician who looked at public works as an opportunity to employ and give work to the people. He was a promoter of arts and literature, and it was he wanting the works that led to the construction of the Acropolis of Athens, including the Parthenon. This period in Athenian's history is also known as the "Age of Pericles." After Pericles and the Golden Age, the Athenian scenario will change, even up to Plato's time. Rich Athenian aristocrats pushed for Socrates' death sentence under the instigation of the Sophists. Plato founded his Academia, the School of Athens in ca. 387 B.C. Aristotle will be Plato's most notorious student who has left humanity with writings on the most diverse subjects, including politics, ethics, biology, music, theater, poetry, physics, metaphysics, rhetoric, logic, and zoology. Aristotle influenced the philosophical and theological doctrines of the Islamic and Jewish scholars during the Middle Ages, and his influence is still noticeable in modern Christian theology, including Eastern Orthodox theology and the Roman Catholic Church. Socrates, Plato and Aristotle are for such reasons considered the foundations of Western philosophy and Western civilization in general. Just a few years after Plato's death, Aristotle became Alexander the Great's tutor, as requested by his father Philip of Macedon in 343 B.C. Philip of Macedon was a Greek king of Macedonia and Aristotle had already ties with Macedonia. Aristotle was the son of Nicomachus, personal physician of King Amyntas of Macedon. Hence, Aristotle was a member of the Macedonian aristocracy, and only at the age of eighteen, he moved to

Athens to continue his studies at Plato's Academia. Aristotle was for such a reason a descendant of the Zionist Hebrews who had left Israel hiding their identity since the time of Egyptian Pharaohs. It is my personal and strong belief that Plato ignored these facts and that Aristotle kept them secret to Plato and if you haven't understood why it is common knowledge that the Jews rule the world by now, there is nothing else I might be able to do to prove the point. By 335 B.C., after tutoring Alexander the Great, and leaving the head of Macedon's Royal Academy, Aristotle would eventually return to Athens where he founded his own school called Lyceum. He taught at the Lyceum for twelve years until he was forced to leave Athens as, upon Alexander's death, strong anti-Macedonian sentiments raised, and Aristotle was denounced for "not holding the gods in honor." He left Athens with the following expression, "I will not allow the Athenians to sin twice against philosophy." He was obviously referring to the sort reserved to Socrates by the Athenians before him. In modern times, the term lyceum is still in use throughout Europe referring to a school of secondary education. In my case for instance, I attended a Scientific Lyceum in Italy, finishing the last three years at the Nunziatella, the Military School in Naples, which is the equivalent of the United States Military Academy at West Point. A lyceum is the equivalent of a high school in the US. The choice in Italy, of naming secondary education institutions "lyceums" is due to, and in memory of Aristotle's studies in almost every possible field known at the time. In our previous discussion on Mesopotamia we had described how Assyrian and Babylonian eventually capitulated to the Persian Empire under Cyrus the Great in 539 B.C., and only in 331 B.C. the Persian ruler Darius III will be defeated by Alexander the Great at the Battle of Gaugamela, also marking the fall of Babylon to the young Macedonian General. Under Alexander, Babylon experienced a revival as center of learning and commerce. Under Darius III and his rule, Babylon experienced over taxation and a decay of its infrastructure. Alexander however will die in 323 B.C. in the same palace of Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian king who had started the constructions of the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, and who signed the Babylonian Exile for the Jews after taking over Jerusalem. After Alexander's death, his empire was divided amongst his generals signing the beginning of new conflicts, which led to the abandonment of the city of Babylon. According to clay tablets dated 275 B.C., the inhabitants of Babylon were deported to Seleucia, afterward the sorts of Babylon led to its obscurity. I have found an interesting anecdote worth sharing with my readers in regard of Alexander who, in the spring of 331 B.C. made a pilgrimage to visit the oracle at the temple of Amun-Ra. Ra was the Egyptian sun god, and Alexander was in search for divine origins himself. Since the Ancient Egyptians believed that the pharaohs were direct

descendants of Amun-Ra and Alexander, after his victory against Darius III, became the new ruler of Egypt, for such a reason, he wanted to be acknowledged as son of Ra. After all, he was the descendant of a long line of Hebrew Egyptian rulers. In a way, this acknowledgment seemed to be very precious to other ancient dictators too, like Gaius Julius Caesar who had a son from Cleopatra VII Philopator, the last Pharaoh of Ancient Egypt. As we had already mentioned earlier, her son with Julius Caesar was named Caesarion, and they are monumentally represented at the Temple of Dendera, in Egypt. Just for a matter of reporting as many different points of view as possible, I had mentioned the fact that there are people believing that Caesarion was in all reality, the historic figure known as Jesus Christ. Again, this is a simple hypothesis to others, based upon certain scripts, which might be found in Ancient Buddhist Scriptures mentioning the visit of a foreigner around that time by a name similar to Jesus'. Furthermore, when Christ returned to Alexandria looking for his brothers and sister, it may be thought that he was looking to reunite with his stepbrothers and sister from Cleopatra and Mark Anthony. This narration is also available in a video titled "Ring of Power" by Amenstop Production. According to Roman Latin history however, Caesarion was killed under the order of Octavianus Augustus, a distant family member. I have not dedicated much space to the Persian Empire, as I have not for Ancient Egypt either. Again, the narration of the sorts of the Persian Empire is in all actuality outside the scope of this book, but I feel as necessary at least to give a few highlights on its incredible and complex history. As you might have understood by now, I am not too concerned about the details of Mulatto Civilizations, including the Persians. First of all, let's not forget that the people from which the Sumerians, Babylonians, Assyrian and Persian descended were considered enemies of Egypt. Under Darius I (ca. 549 BC-486 B.C.) or Darius the Great, the Persian Empire reached its maximum extension. It encompassed territories from the Iranian plateau, the original Persian homeland, to beyond Western Asia, South Asia, Central Asia and the Caucasus, including the territories of Babylonia, Assyria, Phoenicia, and Lydia. A note of interest is the fact that the army of Darius included soldiers from different nationalities and races. His soldiers were basically paid mercenaries composed of Assyrians, Phoenicians, Babylonians, Indians, Egyptians, Jews and Arabs. However, after the Persian Empire was defeated by Alexander in 331 B.C., historians date the start of the so called Hellenistic Period, which was characterized by the Greek cultural and political influence over Europe and Asia. It is also important to mention that those defeats in ancient time, as well as modern days, were not definitive but simple mile markers that help historians to put the events in a certain order for chronological purposes. As a matter of fact, the world has never reached real stability in

its modern times either. Wars after all were, and still are a good business on top of being also necessary to protect a specific group's interests over another, such as in the case of Caucasians over Negroes. 9/11 for example, represents the attack onto the Western World, and Caucasian standards of living and lifestyle. My clear take on matters of warfare is that an enemy is an enemy, and it will never become a friend. You cannot go against nature. There can be times of peace, but not drastic changes of route. It had to be predicted that never Negroes and Mulattoes would give up their dream to take over the Caucasians. The Greek culture in a way will influence forever the sorts of the Western World, including its admiration by the Romans, whose history is very complex and interesting too. I will try to do my best in highlighting the crucial events that characterized the history of Rome, and that are relevant to our daily reality to which we, modern people can better relate. That is my outlook on history. I do not look at past events with the pretension to know everything or to understand everything. Very often though, it is right in the past that I find the explanations to many current issues and crisis, hence the Latin saying "historia magister vitae" meaning that history is the wise teacher of life. According to the legend, Rome was founded on April 21, 753 B.C., by the twin brothers Romulus and Remus. As I had just mentioned earlier, the Latin were fascinated by Greek sophistication, and tied the sorts of their kingdom not only to gods similar to the Greek's ones, but even gave Greek origins to their ancestors. Romulus and Remus in fact, descended from the Trojan prince Aeneas. In a way, the Roman legendary narrative wanted to build upon the great Epic poetry of Homer who lived in ca. the 8th century B.C. and is the author of the classical epical poems, the Iliad and the Odyssey. Homer narrated the ten years long journey and adventures of the Greek hero Odysseus, or Ulysses in Latin, along with the narration of the War of Troy, which also lasted ten years. It is also worth mentioning that the Iliad and the Odyssey are considered to be respectively the first and second official works in the entire Western literature. The Trojan War is thought to have taken place during 12th or 11th centuries B.C., while the Greek mathematician Eratosthenes of Cyrene (ca. 276-195 B.C.) suggested it took place from 1194 to 1184 B.C. However, Homer himself, according to Herodotus lived around 850 B.C., and the Latin clearly wanted to indicate in such a tradition their specific origin and legacy upon which they built their later Empire. To put things in prospective, with what we have already discussed earlier in the book, it should be mentioned that the Trojan War is dated around the same period, or just a little before King David and his reunification of the Kingdom of Israel. Furthermore, the exact location of Troy has been identified in modern Turkey, in the region that we have been referring to as Anatolia. Since we have mentioned epic poetry, I would like to entertain my

readers with a little detour into the evolution of epic poetry from the time of Homer, to the Medieval Romance languages and their epical writings. Actually, I am named after a popular medieval epical character, a knight by the name of Rinaldo. Rinaldo translates in English as Ronald, a well-known name in all Romance languages. Medieval Romance Languages include all those languages that derive from Latin, such as Portuguese, Spanish, French, and Italian. They are also commonly known as Romanic languages, Latin languages or Neo-Latin languages. In Italy, the first writings about Rinaldo date back to 1516 A.D. in the epic work by Ludovico Ariosto titled "The Orlando Furioso", translating in English as "The mad Orlando." The romantic epic takes place during the war between Charlemagne and the Saracens attempting to invade Europe. Charlemagne is also known as Charles I, and considered the father of modern Europe as he ruled over France, Germany, and the Holy Roman Empire. In the "Orlando Furioso," Charlemagne sends Rinaldo to Britain, recruiting knights from Scotland and England to help France fighting the Saracens who essentially were Negroes and Mulattoes under the common flag of Islam. The "Orlando Furioso" however, was the continuation of a previous and unfinished epic romance by Matteo Maria Boiardo titled, "Orlando Innamorato" or "Orlando in Love" and published in 1495. The "Orlando Innamorato" is also centered on the struggles of Charlemagne and the Moors. Furthermore, the romance illustrates the love story of the Knight Orlando (Roland), his cousin Rinaldo (Ronald), and the beautiful princess Angelica. A famous passage of the romance is in regard of Rinaldo and Angelica at the Fountains of Love and Hate, which set their destiny apart forever. It must be also mentioned that the previous French epic will inspire the subsequent Italian medieval epic tradition. The original French epic is known as the famous "Chanson de geste" or "chants of heroic gestures." The character of Rinaldo is known in French epic as Renaud de Montauban, famous for his magic horse Bayard, "a redhead with a heart of gold, and the mind of a fox," and for his sword Froberge. Rinaldo goes to Palestine on Crusade, and afterward to Cologne in Germany. There, he will work on a Shrine to Saint Peter. By the way, Cologne in Germany may resemble the Quad Cities in Iowa, due to the Rock Island Centennial Bridge connecting Rock Island in Illinois to Davenport in Iowa. The Centennial Bridge on the Mississippi River is similar to the Hohenzollern Bridge in Cologne, on the Rhine River, one of the longest and most important rivers of Europe. However, in epic literature, Renaud de Montauban should not be confused with Rinaldo. On the same theme, in 1580 the Italian poet Torquato Tasso will write another poem titled "Jerusalem Delivered" on the events of the First Crusade and the Siege of Jerusalem. A 1734 painting by Francois Boucher depicting Rinaldo and Armida who bewitched him, is exposed at the Louvre

Museum. My history and philosophy professor Aldo de Simone, also has another version of the portrait at his residence in Massa Lubrense, in Italy. Interesting enough, I was named after my paternal grandfather Rinaldo, who was a fascist and fought in the Second Italo-Abyssinian War, also known as Second Italo-Ethiopian War that lasted from October 1935 until May 1936. On the other hand, my maternal grandfather Nicandro had strong communist ideals. The two did not go along very well on a political plane as you can imagine. My grandfather Rinaldo heavily insisted that I would be named after him. So, once again we diverged from our original discussion on the foundation of Rome, but the parallel and insight about Charles I or Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor from 742 to 814 A.D. only took us a step ahead in our discussion. We said how the Latin sought their heritage from Homer. That would be pretty clear with most of the classical Latin poets like Catullus, Horace, Lucretius, Ovid, Propertius, Tibullus, and Virgil. It will be Virgil to write the Latin epic poem "The Aeneid" dated from 29 to 19 B.C. In it, Virgil narrated the story of Aeneas, the Trojan hero who traveled to Italy becoming the ancestor of the Romans. Legend apart, there is archeological evidence that Etruscan, originally from Northern Tuscany, had already settled in the area, and were at war with local tribes of native Latin and Sabines. Some of the seven Kings of Rome were indeed Etruscans and Sabines. Even the famous bronze of the Capitoline Wolf is thought to be an Etruscan artwork, which, only at a second moment saw the addition of the feeding twins Romulus and Remus. Interesting enough, while the history of Israel is connected to the vicissitudes of Negroes and Mulattoes, the history of Rome was not spoiled by any encounter with Negroes or Mulattoes until the time of the Punic Wars. Early Rome was only about a matter of Caucasians. In my opinion, there is no doubt that the encounter of Greek settlers with the Etruscan and other local tribes gave birth to the proper Latin culture and civilization. We had already mentioned how the Greeks began to settle in southern Italy since the 8th and 7th centuries B.C., to the point that the territory was then referred to as Magna Grecia. The Magna Grecia witnessed the flourishing of important new Hellenic cities such as Syracuse, Cumae, Capua, Neapolis, Paestum, Tarentum, Croton, Thurii, Rhegium, Epizephyrian Locris, Nola, Ancona, Syessa and Bari. With the Greek colonies moving further north in the Italic peninsula, a collision with the Etruscan and the Samnites was inevitable. The Magna Grecia will maintain its independence from the Roman Republic until the Pyrrhic War from 280 to 275 B.C. when it would be finally subjugated by the Latin. The Pyrrhic War was a precursor to the Punic Wars. I would like to spend a few more words on the Punic Wars since they are, in my opinion, strictly connected in terms of motivations, with the Moors and Saracens invasion of Europe at

the time of Charlemagne from 797 to 801 A.D. The Moors actually had started to advance through Iberia since 711 A.D., and tried to cross the Pyrenees Mountains but were defeated by Charles Martel, at the Battle of Poitiers in 732; hence right before the time of Charlemagne. The point I would like to make here is that the Moors and the Saracens represented, later on in the time scale of history, the return of the Phoenicians and Hannibal, who were defeated by the Romans centuries earlier during the Punic Wars. This in a way should prove the redundancy of the historical events that can actually be dragged to contemporary history too. Caucasians and Mulattos, or even worse with the Negroes, have never been able to live together since the time before Moses' exodus from Egypt. I doubt that this will change in modern times despite the attempts of repressing racial discriminations and favoring multiracial environments. Charlemagne, interesting enough had contacts with the Caliph court in Baghdad, and it was only under George W. Bush that Saddam Hussein, the latest dictator of Iraq, would be defeated. This military operation left only one other dictator still on his throne, Gaddafi in Libya, the last caliph in my opinion. A caliph by the way is the head of state in a Caliphate or Islamic community, especially before and during the time of the Crusades. A Caliph is the equivalent of a Pope for the Roman Catholic Christians, whereas a Caliph represents Mohammed's legacy on Earth. I have found an interesting anecdote about that time, which I would like to report for my readers. It is in regard of Charlemagne and the Caliph of Baghdad, a certain Harun al-Rashid. The Caliph Harun al-Rashid seemed to have sent Charlemagne a present consisting of an Asian elephant named Abul-Abbas, with a mechanical clock including a bird coming out of it to announce the hours. Basically, since I can recall history, the events of the Old World are spinning around in circle with Negroes and Mulattoes from Africa trying to advance further north, and taking over Europe instead of developing their own land with their own means. Carthaginians first, then Moors and Saracens; in modern times, Europe is experiencing heavy loads of illegal immigrants from Africa, Middle East and even Asia. They usually sail toward the shores of Italy departing from Tripoli, in Libya. Human trafficking is a good business for the Dictator Gaddafi, but in reality, I have a different opinion on the real reason for such migratory floods. In my opinion, this is the beginning of another cycle or redundant attempt to invade, or even take over Europe camouflaged this time under the name of socio-economic discrepancy between developed and developing Countries. These cycles again, date back to the Phoenicians, if not even earlier. It is again, Ba'al against Zeus; eternal enemies, the black bull against the white bull fighting repeatedly throughout the centuries only with different presentations of motives and causes. Only the circumstances change, not the opponents.

The Whites however are responsible and have their big share of fault in allowing the repetition of these cyclic phases in history. For centuries, actually millennia, they have been too divided among their own clans, fighting each other to prevail upon one another rather than focusing on external predators. The rat race is the war among the races; it is a race for survival, and whoever falls behind becomes extinct. Anyway, we said that in 264 B.C. Carthage was a Phoenician colony in Northern Africa, modern Tunisia. Carthaginians were expert sailors, more skilled than the Romans at the time before the Punic Wars. I would like to acknowledge the fact of being repetitive here and there, but that is to emphasize the importance of certain events and to make sure to highlight their connections other than narrating sterile episodes without putting them in prospective with one another. There is in fact a link, a phylum throughout all history as it appears to my mind. That phylum is indeed represented by the fight of two eternal enemies, the Whites and the Blacks. The Blacks however have many allies to help them in the battle, the Mulattoes. Carthage's military strategy was based upon a large Navy, the largest at that time. It would use mercenary as needed, only to fight in its Army lines. So, if the members of its Navy were mostly all Carthaginian citizens, in the Army only the officers in command had Carthaginian citizenship, all others were mercenaries, including many cheap Negro soldiers taken out of the Savannah to ride along with Elephants. On the other hand, Rome had a large Army composed for the major part by Roman citizens. The lower class or plebeians were simple or first line soldiers of the Roman Legion, while the upper class or patricians were officers. Furthermore, Rome did not possess an influential Navy at that time yet, and was forced to build its own fleets during the war. The First Punic War took place between 264 B.C. and 241 B.C. resulting in the defeat of Carthage and its General Hamilcar Barca, father of Hannibal. It was mostly a naval war but also included land battles in Sicily and Africa. After the defeat, Carthage had to manage an internal revolt by its mercenaries, mostly from Libya. This fact gave Rome time to solidify the Roman control over the Mediterranean Sea. It was ever since called "Mare Nostrum" in Latin, and meaning "our sea" as recognition of the new Roman supremacy at sea. The Phoenician Mulattoes no longer controlled the Mediterranean; it became Latin's, meaning that the Caucasian people took it over from the Mulattoes. Hamilcar Barca's son, Hannibal will however try to attack Rome for a second time during the Second Punic War from 218 to 201 B.C. with the famous elephants crossing of the Alps. Rome had to simultaneously fight Hannibal's troops in Iberia, Sicily and Italy while, at the same time Roman Legions were busy in Greece against Macedonian insurgents during the First Macedonian War. To put things in prospective, we had previously discussed about Macedonia and its expansion under Alexander the Great,

who was tutored by Aristotle and their secret Hebrew origins. The Second Punic War, and the crossing of the Alps by Hannibal with elephants happened about a century after Alexander's death in Babylon, at the palace of Nebuchadnezzar. This means that soon after Alexander, the Latin started to impose their hegemony over the sorts of Greece as well as the rest of the Mediterranean Basin. The war with Hannibal and his African Army however will later move from Italy to Africa where the Roman General Scipio Africanus defeated Carthage in the Battle of Zama. It would be as consequence of his victory at Zama, that the General Scipio gained his black marble bust and the appellation of Africanus. Africanus obviously means African, and Scipio's bust was sculpted in black marble to underline twice the Roman supremacy over the Africans. I find this ironic since it clearly reveals the connotations not only of military supremacy, but also of racial rivalry, confrontation and victory of the Latin over the Negroes and Mulattoes. Other than in the case of Scipio, black marble would only be used for attributing a negative connotation to those who were dedicated the busts. Julius Caesar for example, was dedicated a black marble bust as he bread with the African Pharaoh Cleopatra, hence he was sculpted in black for the scorn and shame of the Latin. The Roman Senate after all decided to kill Julius Caesar especially for his monetary reform that created a debt monetary system for the Roman Empire, substituting gold coins to the previous copper and bronze ones issued by the Senate. Usually the Romans would make busts or sculptures in order not to forget the important things to pass onto the future generations. They were put in stone, to never forget. After all, it is not a coincidence that even Moses was reveled and given the Ten Laws or Commandments directly by God, written in stone tablets. This tradition and knowledge of the long lasting properties of stone was well known by the time of Ancient Egypt. Had it been otherwise, we would know very little about those ancient civilizations. Eventually, fifty years after the Second Punic War, Carthage will try again to take over Rome in the Third Punic War from 149 B.C. to 146 B.C. This time the war would end with the complete destruction of Carthage, and to avoid anything from growing again from that soil, the Romans spread salt all over the City's ruins. If on one hand I love history, and I consider it the real "Magister vitae" or life's teacher, at the same time I also find it very depressing. This is due to its incredible redundancy, repetition of the same mistakes over and over again. One might think that actually humankind could learn something from the study of its past. Most of the time however, what comes out of an introspective look at history is our real psychological immaturity, animalistic behavior, reluctance to learn or changing patterns and strategies. Until now, I have only tried to share the major highlights involved with the evolution of society, which took us into the third millennium. As you might have

figured out by now, the history of humankind is not that different from the stories of the Savannah, as watched on the animal television shows. Prey and predator laws rule the social interactions; it is the survival of the fittest, someone might even say. Yet, while some spend their existence in the art of making war, winning battles and defeating the enemies, others have tried to advance human knowledge and horizons. Often these advancements will only experience application right within military technologies, and only later on in time will reach a mass distribution and utilization among civilians. Since the time of the Pharaohs there have been wars among races; casts within races have also been at war due to conflicting interests; and, even within casts sharing the same agendas, there have been wars of families. The evolution of humankind is a very interesting subject after all. It can be measured with the multitude of conflicts as we have been describing so far, but it can also be described with scientific advancements, overall quality of life and health progresses, increased life expectancy and technological revolutions. For example, the narration of technological inventions and progress would be to many a more interesting subject to follow while reading a book, perhaps. I am very conscious, and want my readers to understand that my intent is not only to write a history book. I have been afraid in describing so intensively a wide range of historical episodes, and concentrating them in just a few pages that I am even more afraid at the thought that more has to come. So far, I have tried to give a general idea about the major historical phases, cultures, ethnicities and civilizations upon which we have founded the modern world. Please, keep in mind that in reality a civilization does not simply disappear from Earth. In the majority of the cases, it is the political and economical collapse of a system or model to create the basis for a detachment from old values and lifestyles. For instance, most of the temples of antiquity were not just abandoned at the end of a particular historical period; in the majority of the cases, they were actually used as a reservoir of recycled building material to start constructing the newer buildings that would have hosted, and be representative of a new civilization. In a way, it is like a change of wardrobe. After one or several seasons of a certain look or style, it is not uncommon to change skin into new trends and fashions. Just like a snake changing its skin, history is not different. The needs of the persons though remain the same, and it is right upon those needs that the science of economics is constructed. With particular relevance to architectonic styles, once a certain order or form of government fails to guarantee a stable living environment for its citizens, usually there is a reject of all aspect of such a government. In a way, we could think of it as in the case of rejection by the immune system of a transplanted organ. In my opinion, this rejection is unconscious and is guided by an innate intelligence that already is far more ahead in the

evolutionary process than what allowed to be perceived by the conscious beings. It is the allegory of the alter ego. The ego is one's conscious self, the alter ego is the more advanced innate and unconscious self, which is at a more advanced stage of understating an connection with the surroundings. This exact concept I am trying to explain is expressed magnificently in a book by Walter M. Germain and titled "The Magic Power of Your Mind" and in which this innate intelligence is referred to as Supraconscious Mind. Psychological evolution in my opinion is about shortening the gap between the one's self and the one's innate. I am curious about the day that the ego will meet the alter ego. That could possibly reveal the birth of a new human being able to make the next drastic evolutionary change to the Homo genus. I have in fact noticed a certain similarity between the macrocosm and the microcosm. This is also true in science, where only at quanta level the laws of physics seem to follow a different path compared to what is observed at a macroscopic level. However, my identification and reference to the macrocosm does not imply any direct correlation with physics or science in general. By macrocosm, I intend anything that is perceivable via the common senses without any particular interpretation or motivation. A house is a house, a physical wound is a wound, and an infection is an infection. By the studying of biology, chemistry, gross anatomy, neuroanatomy, physiology and pathology, just to mention a few, I have noticed that there is a certain logic in the association of matter at cellular level as well as at macroscopic level. To be more precise, the outside world seems to me a mere reflection of the interior world and its mechanism, and vice versa. Again, I do not want to loose my reader's attention, or diverge too much from the historical prospective of mankind vicissitudes, yet at the same time we have been talking a lot about history and battles that I feel it being time to take on a different argument which is however, tightly connected with our history, past and heritage. Please, do not forget that when I refer to history or civilization, I mean explicitly that of the Western World; for instance, that of the Caucasian people. Other cultures do not lack of their own historians. The same struggles that we have been describing for the sorts of Israel for example or Greece for that matter, are actually seen and revisited on a regular basis at cellular level. The cellular milieu, or our watery environment if you would like, looks to me exactly like a history book. A cell is in a way like a human body in miniature, or perhaps a human body is like an enormous cell. Human bodies have organs, which make it possible for the overall persona to function in this hostile environment, which is our habitat here on Earth. Cells have organelles, which make it possible for them to live their lives and explicate their specific functions. Cells actually even talk to one another. They do not communicate with verbal languages, but with chemical signaling instead.

The internal milieu is however a hostile environment for the cell as well as for the greater being which depend upon the success of life at cellular level, and the completion of cellular specific functions for the survival of the overall organism, mankind. One cell alone surely cannot do much. One person alone surely cannot do much either. More cells working together have the possibility of organize themselves in a better array or military legion in order to survive and succeed at the art of life. More men together have better chances to realize a successful existence than if they would try to make it on their own in complete isolation or alienation. It is the basic building block, foundation of a society or colony of cells. Life itself is very often taken for granted, yet cells and humans struggle every moment to preserve their genetical code and keep their functions pure, away from parasites or pathogens, which would compromise the correct functioning of the organism. The same thing was true for the Romans who saw the Phoenicians as a possible treat to their legacy and success on Earth. It was the history of Caucasians opposing the Mulattoes' agenda. The same reasoning applies to Israelites who also see Palestine as a constant treat to their legacy on the planet. Who is to say if a parasite or a virus has the right to succeed in the evolutionary unfolding of existence? I leave that conclusion for the readers to figure it out during their own journey in life. My opinion is that viruses and parasites are like fetters that only slow the progress and evolution of more life compatible forms. Science has made huge progresses in recognizing and making many of such pathogens ineffective. However, the war or struggle for survival and evolution is not over. It seems almost impossible to get rid of all pathogens due to their incredible mutagenic abilities. So does history, in my advice. History is the story of pathogens and parasites versus productive and creative organisms. Many may actually think and believe that there cannot be one without the other. I strongly disagree on that one. For me, actually evolution is all about purifying, selecting, sorting and grading the viable forms of life. My idea of Heaven involves a world without any parasite. This discussions and theories have also been pushed to the extreme side of the scale, such as in the case of scientific research financed by Hitler during his Nazi regime. However, there is no doubt that such discriminations happen in modern laboratory, and are discussed daily at political level when it comes down to modern genetical research and experimentations. These new discoveries often make the news when new frontiers are reached or new variables are understood. Who is to judge, or even to suggest judgments on the choices that this modern scientists are making, and the consequences that future generations will experience as result of such choices? This is a hard moral and ethical subject to be discussed, and too often left in the hands of only a few privileged ones. Then, if you realize that private bankers are in all actuality

the major stockholders and financiers of such researches and companies, you will understand how once again the same Hebrew Zionist or international bankers have not only financial but also scientific knowledge and power over every government exactly as at the time of Nazi Germany. Extinction fits perfectly in the evolutionary pattern of life on the planet. After all, I like to be the top predator of the chain, without having to be afraid of Tyrannosaurus Rex eating me anytime. Smaller parasites are perhaps even more dangerous than the large ones, such as in the case of viruses. However, I believe that the Universe is the supreme intelligence. I have been wondering for hours and days, asking myself if the Universe was actually animated, meaning having an intelligence; or non-animated, meaning that it had no proper intelligence. In the second scenario, this would leave us as the only intelligences in the Universe, animated beings in an unanimated environment. Should this be the case, then any direction would be valid, any decision that we could make would be possible and equally appreciable. It would be more like making the Universe into a Multiverse, open to any possibility. Like a rock, a sculptor can mold it as he or she best wishes, within the limits of the matter itself, of course. On the other hand, should the Universe be animated, well, in this scenario humankind would only be playing in a team position or role; just another variable in the equation. In such a possibility, I doubt that the supreme intelligence would ever allow other expressions of intelligences to develop enough to compromise the superior being. In this case, we live and we learn. Every decision surely has a consequence, but the Universe does not seem to be in any rash to go anywhere anytime soon. So, it looks to me like there is a template for life which works at different dimensions. It is the basic code, an amino acid chain, as we know of it today. Life starts as a chain at a microscopic level, and is still a chain at a macroscopic level. The animal world in fact is based on the chain link between predators and preys, as I had already mentioned. The human being is usually referred to as the top ring of the evolutionary chain. Nevertheless, are there preys and predators within the humans also? I surely believe so. To me some races are actually predators of other races. Negroes for instance are the Caucasians' natural predators and parasites. On that last point I would then add a few considerations since it is obvious that within the human species there are classifications and ethnical diversifications or specialization, which build upon one another with no exception to parasitic behavioral models, as observed among other species in the animal kingdom. This interdependent relationship among humans was already known among the Latin, and was also summarized in the expression "Homo homini lupus est." The expression means that man is a wolf to other man. It literally wants to express the predator-prey relationship just mentioned above as forged and

illustrated by Titus Maccius Plautus, commonly known as Plautus. Plautus was a Roman playwright who lived from ca. 254 to 184 B.C. and who is known for being one of the earliest pioneers of musical theater. Plautus lived during the time of the Second Punic War and wrote a lot about Hannibal, Scipio Africanus and the Macedon War with Philip V. Plautus' expression will be later on elaborated by Thomas Hobbes who wrote, "Man to Man is an arrant Wolfe." I hope that through my parallels and connections, jumping back and forth from antiquity to modernity the reader will be able to catch up with my mental wavelength and line of thinking. That is probably the hardest message I am trying to carry across my lines and writings. Writing in English is obviously a real challenge for me. I am writing a text that should keep my readers interested while I deliver bits and bites of my broader philosophical views, experiences and perceptions. Writing itself is to me an evolutionary attempt. Plautus actually also inspired Shakespeare, as both were playwrights and dramatists. Literature, like any other form of art is the expression of an artist's soul and souls, like cells and humans are better off in packs or groups than by themselves. I am fascinated by the capabilities of the human intellect, perhaps even by intellect alone. By observing the rest of the animal kingdom, I would not feel righteous by neglecting the same process as I see it taking place onto different forms of life. Birds, quadrupeds and fishes all onto the same journey, which I would love being able to predict and identify in order to walk forward at increasing speed, or perhaps by accepting a defeat. Evolution itself is like a war. A specie improves its skills and intellectual abilities over time; if not, there is no guarantee of continuation on the journey. Some choose to accept the challenge, others to follow parasitically. Both represent advancements, the productive gene and its parasitic one. I wonder, at what point will the natural selective course of evolution understand the presence and role of the parasites, and what will happen then? The selective process in the animal kingdom is pretty rigid. If a member of the community cannot make it, the rest of the group will let it go, abandon it to its predators. Predators themselves are skilled hunters in the recognition and identification of the weakest pray to focus all the efforts upon, during an assault. Wolves can smell diseased prays and recognize injured ones from far away, following their tracks by the only sense of smell, thanks to their incredible olphact. At cellular level, specific pathogens chose specific actions of assault too. Not all viruses and bacteria work the same way, it would be too easy. Predators however are easy to identify; they are after killing their pray to consume it and move on. Parasites have a different nature and use different tactics. They are silent at first, and commence their activities almost unnoticed. Only later on, when grown in numbers their activity would be noticed, and at that point they have already

been consuming their pray for a long time. Parasites however do not have enough intelligence to self regulate their spread onto a victim, and over time they will end up consuming it entirely instead of reaching a level of perpetual parasitic activity, a point of balance let's say, which would allow them both to survive. As long as there is a pray, there would be a predator and a parasite. However, in my opinion this system has reached its final days and evolutionary stage. We have entered an evolutionary phase where all hosts are able to recognize their main predators and parasites. I believe the next world will be one without parasitic and predatory creatures and activities. There will still be wars, but not parasitic races will be allowed to stay alive and reproduce here on Earth. I expect the next wave of genetical cleansing to come alive in the near future, either under the vests of a war or some other natural phenomenon, directly orchestrated by planet Earth's own internal clock. However, the immune system works defensively not offensively, while human armies work both offensively and defensively. When things do not go the way they should and start going bad, the immune system may actually start attacking its own organism and its own cells instead of foreign pathogens. Some of those pathogens, and even cancerous cells may choose to start their attack on a victim in such a way. Not matter in which ambit I look at reality, in its most complex dimension, certain patters always pup up over and over again. We assume its tremendous complexity, yet missing its most beautiful simplicity. In a way, we all know that everything is connected on this planet, as well as in the entire Universe. We all must give thanks to planet Earth for hosting us, and putting into place the right conditions for our success and adaptability to its habitat. Nevertheless, how aware is Earth of us? If other than being a simple consciousness we were also energy, then we would be very similar to Earth, which is energy too. The same question I had in regard of the Universe applies very well to planet Earth too. Is Earth actually animated, meaning having intelligence, or non-animated meaning that it has no proper intelligence? Basically, it's the old game of matryoshka dolls, or Russian nested dolls. I will reserve however to discuss more about my theory on how Earth is evolving, and what lessons I seem to be understanding by my analytical outlook and attitude. I approach my existence by fully engaging in my basic right of freedom of analysis of the surroundings, and freedom of speech. At the same time, I also want to make sure to finish my historical narration of what I consider a precious knowledge of events to be cherished, preserved and shared for the Caucasian heritage. We described the events that characterized the sorts of Ancient Greece, Macedonia, and Carthage finishing our discussion on the Punic Wars. I believe it is mandatory to know very well your past in order to predict and understand where you are going next in the future. History will give me the foundations

upon which to build my theorem. In mathematics, a theorem must be composed of three elements. There must be a postulate, a hypothesis, and a thesis. History is my postulate, basic principle or essential precondition. However, in mathematics a postulate is a firm truth, an anchor. History would not really perfectly match the rigid mathematical requirements due to its interpretability. As I had said earlier, it is usually the winners to write history, and in my case, it will be my own interpretation of history to be my postulate. I am sure, by now you might have figured out what my outlook on the past is, and what I really feel happened during the past events. Obviously, my version of history is not the one officially taught in schools, in neither the United States nor Europe. You should run into my book to hear it from me. I would like to make sure that my readers understand that the history I have reported is my Latin perception of the past events. Please note, and do not misuse or mistake the term Latin. A Latin is not a Mulatto, nor a Hispanic of any sort. A Latin is a Caucasian, seven generations pure Caucasian with strong historical and cultural ties to the history of Italy, hence the history of Rome. A Latin is a pure race Caucasian ethnicity, whose ancestors gave birth to the Latin culture, better known as the history of Rome. In the New World, too often Mulattoes and Hispanics, who cloned the appellation “Latino” in reference to their ethnical group, offend me. They are only fake clones. They have cloned and plagiarized my ethnical identity. My ethnicity is Latin, not theirs. Ironically speaking, Mulattoes as well as Negroes were Rome, hence Latin’s eternal enemies. That however is their tactic, unchanged throughout the times, to copy and camouflage themselves among the Caucasians as good parasites for their only benefit. They are lice, not Latin. However, let us go back to history. By defeating Carthage and Macedonia at the same time, Rome proclaimed its dominance over the Mare Nostrum, the Mediterranean Sea, ending the Phoenician’s supremacy at sea. Rome also extended its control over Sicily, Sardinia, Corsica, parts of Spain and North Africa. The Punic Wars will sign an important passage in Roman history since they will demark the Roman domain across the geographical borders of the Italian peninsula. The Latin first had to demonstrate their superiority confronting with local Italic tribes like the Etruscans and the Samnites; then they had to win over the Magna Grecia before they were able to defeat Carthage and Macedonia. Consequently, the Romans will launch several other military campaigns to conquer Numidia, and other Northern European territories. Numidia was a kingdom adjacent to Carthage’s territories, and its conquest was obtained with the victory of the so-called Jugurthine War, from 111 to 106 B.C. The name Jugurthine derives from the Numidian King Jugurtha, who was defeated by the Roman General Lucius Cornelius Sulla. Sulla was also known as Sulla Felix, and was born from the patrician family Corneli. At

this point, I would like to share another interesting anecdote involving the Corneli family in Davenport, Iowa. Interesting enough, I have actually found, and gotten to know people with the last name of Cornelius, even listed in the phone book of the city, there. I always thought how interesting that was due to my obvious interest in history. Finding that last name right in the middle of nowhere Iowa really surprised me. I am obviously not aware of any connection with the original Latin family of the Corneli, but surely, the coincidence was pleasant. We had already encountered that last name while describing the Second Punic War, and the victorious Roman General Scipio Africanus whose full name was Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus. Hence, a very famous Cornelius is on the front cover of my book, not just in Davenport's phone book. However, Lucius Cornelius Sulla or Felix became a Roman dictator between 82 and 80 B.C., reforming the Constitution of the Roman Republic. This represents an important passage in Latin history. After Sulla's modifications to the Constitution, it would be Julius Caesar to sanction or finalize the transition from the Roman Republic to the Roman Empire with his own Constitutional Reforms. By the way, both Sulla and Julius Caesar were indeed Roman dictators. I had mentioned earlier how the Greek Solonian Constitution was the first real democratic draft of a modern Western Constitution. It was created in the early 6th century B.C. by Solon to regulate the social life and affairs of the Athenians. The Roman Constitution however started as a "mos maiorum", which is Latin for "customs of the ancestors." It was basically in use during the period of the Roman Kingdom, from 753 B.C. to 509 B.C. Subsequently, the Constitution of the Roman Kingdom evolved into the Constitution of the Roman Republic from 508 B.C. to 27 B.C. The Latin culture and lifestyle that still characterize the people living in the Italian peninsula can be said to have originated from the mos maiorum. It is the core concept of Roman traditionalism, unwritten code of social norms, and code of conduct centered upon the prestige and respect of the ancestors. Under this light, it is possible to understand the great tradition connected with the Italian or Latin familial nucleus. I do not doubt that this transition may also have been influenced, and perhaps ignited by the closeness of the Latin to Magna Grecia. The Latin may have adopted their following Constitution after the Greek's first attempts made under Draco and Solon. Greek colonies such as Paestum for example, originally known as Poseidonia and named after the Greek god Poseidon, remark the cultural closeness of the colonies of Magna Grecia with the rest of the Greek communities in Motherland Greece. I would not hesitate considering Paestum the equivalent of Athens in South Italy, or Magna Grecia as known at that time. Paestum is now a UNESCO World Heritage Site, and I am sure that its contribution to the cultural development of Magna Grecia must have been noticeable. I get this

idea and conclusion from the archeological findings still standing in Paestum, which include some among the best preserved Greek temples dedicated to Hera and Athena. It is this cultural legacy, which leads me in believing that somehow the Constitution of the Roman Republic must have been influenced by the Greek Solonian Constitution. By 27 B.C. the Constitution of the Roman Republic would be once again be replaced by the Constitution of the Roman Empire until the 300 A.D., when the Constitution of the Roman Empire will be replaced by the Constitution of the Late Roman Empire. It is interesting how the history of Western Civilization could be analyzed under different lights and prospectives. For instance, philosophically it has followed a certain path; militarily it has followed another path; artistically has obviously influenced our surroundings in other ways; and finally, constitutionally has also signed and left us with imposing mile markers. In a way, the history of the Western Civilization could be summarized and analyzed trough the history of its Constitutions. From the early drafts of Solon and Roman Constitutions, to finally culminating in the masterpiece that is represented by The Constitution of the United States of America, in my advice. Moving our attention to Northern Europe, it was during the Cimbrian War instead, from 113 to 101 B.C. that the Romans had to fight the northern tribes of the Cimbri and the Teutons. Cimbri and Teutons are also known as Proto-Germanic tribes, meaning they are hypothetically thought to be the originators of all the Germanic languages such as modern English, Dutch, German, Danish, Norwegian, Icelandic, Faroese, and Swedish. They were basically the original Celts. The battles with those Nordic tribes were very cruel and cost Rome many losses and several subsequent Civil and Social Wars. In fact, if Sulla's great political ambitions and aspirations for Rome were proved with the defeating of the Numidian King Jugurtha, more of less in the territories of modern Algeria, it would be the victories over the Nordic populations that allowed the commander Gaius Marius to be noticed as a relevant figure in the following history of Rome. Marius was a "homo novus," which is Latin for "new man," meaning he was the first in his family to serve in the Roman Senate or to be elected as consul. Frictions and jealousy between Sulla and Marius would later escalate in the Social War, and then into Civil Wars. Marius in fact had to reform the Roman Legions in order to defeat the Celts. As strategy to recruit soldiers, he granted Roman citizenship to other Italic allied soldiers, without approval from the Senate. Before that, the Roman Citizenship was a privileged status mostly reserved for Latin only. After his reform, the Roman Army became in a way and Army of mercenaries. The newly naturalized soldiers would swear an oath to the SPQR but in reality, they were only loyal to the Generals who paid them. Most of the time, their payments would consist in

portions of land in the occupied territories. This will demark the real end of the Roman Republic, and the migration toward the Autocratic Roman Empire. The sorts of Rome, ever after would be linked to the sorts of its Generals like Marius, Sulla, Crassus, Pompey, Caesar, Mark Anthony, and Octavian. The government of the ancient Roman Republic was called SPQR, from the Latin phrase “Senatus Populusque Romanus” translating as “The Senate and the People of Rome,” while Cimbri and Teutons were already considered to be Celtic populations by the Romans. Both were Caucasian; however, they spoke a different tongue and had different customs. As a matter of fact, in 517 B.C., the Greek historian Hecataeus of Miletus, first describes and refers to the Keltoi tribe in Rhenania, Southwest Germany as Celtic people. Later on even Herodotus, in the 5th century B.C. will report about the Keltoi as inhabitants by the river Ister, or Danube. There is however archeological finding in the form of Lepontic inscriptions, dating to the 6th century B.C. in Northern Italy, which are an example of continental Celtic language. As a consequence of the Cimbrian War however, a migration of Germanic populations further North occurred. In modern terms, “Celtic Europe” refers to Ireland and Great Britain, above the English Channel so to speak. Let's not forget that the Latin name for London was Londinium. London was in fact established as a town by the Romans after the invasion of AD 43 led by the Emperor Claudius and it soon became the capital of Roman Britain. In reality, the Roman conquest of Britain had already started between 55 BC and the 40s AD with Julius Caesar's invasions of Britain, at the time of the Gallic Wars. However, at that time British kept the status quo of tribute, hostages, and client states without direct military occupation and this continued till Caligula, when archaeological excavation seem to point out that Londinium started as as a Roman civilian settlement or civitas. Anyhow, after Marius' decision to extend Roman citizenship to his troops, all of a sudden the newly naturalized Roman citizens were demanding political representation in the Roman political life, leading eventually to the Social War. In 95 B.C. as a matter of fact, a law was passed in Rome to expel all residents who were not Roman citizens from the city. Meanwhile, in 91 B.C., just a few years later, a certain Marcus Livius Drusus was elected tribune. He wanted to extend the Roman citizenship to all freemen of Italy, but was soon assassinated. This resulted in many Italian provinces revolting against Rome in another Social Wars from 91 to 88 B.C. However, it was Marius to lead Rome, along with Sulla against the rebelling cities. Soon after the Social Wars, and some internal conflicts with revolting gladiators, Sulla engaged in the First Mithridatic War from 89 to 85 B.C. against Mithridates VI of Pontus, also know as Mithridates the Great in northern Anatolia, whom we had already met earlier in the book. Mithridate was convinced by the Greek philosopher

Metrodorus about the necessity to exterminate all Latin speaking colonies in Anatolia. This eventually led to the massacre known as the "Asiatic Vespers," resulting in 80,000 Latin men, women and children being killed. Just to recall another previously mentioned event, good exercise for the strengthening of our memory as Giordano Bruno would have said it, this is also the time around which Philo of Larissa in 83 B.C. left Athens. He traveled to Rome where he resided teaching rhetoric and philosophy. His lectures were also heard by Cicero, signing the end of the Greek legacy of the School of Athens in Athens. Let us not forget my particular attention and affection to the events of the Platonic Academia, which once again I have legally reopened in May of 2008 after it had almost gone unnoticed for over a millennium. I am most proud of it, and I do not want my readers to forget about it. Reopening the School of Athens has probably been my highest achievement in life, almost as being given the Roman title of Augustus. This does not mean that philosophers stopped teaching philosophy in Greece, at contrary. Plato's philosophy was continued to be taught in Athens during the Roman era, but it will not be until the A.D. 410 that the Academy was re-established because of new Neoplatonic currents, to be finally closed down in the A.D. 529 by the Emperor Justinian I. Actually, for the accuracy of official records, the School of Athens, Inc. was legally registered and effective with the Iowa Secretary of State since May 28, 2008, at 10:51 AM; Corporation number 36399 and IRS Employer Identification Number 26-2739417. I obviously consider myself the first head of the New Academia of the third millennium, with the hope to leave behind me a new and long lasting heritage and legacy, able to push forward my efforts and dreams for the School of Athens to continue its legacy into the future that will come. Contemporarily, from 88 to 87 B.C. the First Civil War took place among Lucius Cornelius Sulla's supporters and Gaius Marius'. Sulla's faction won. Between Sulla's First and Second Civil Wars, Rome also experienced the Third Servile War, known as the Gladiator War, or War of Spartacus as referred to by the Roman historian Plutarch. The War of Spartacus, from 73 to 71 B.C. was only the last of several other slave rebellions against the Roman Republic known as the Servile Wars. All of them however will end in the suppression of the revolts by the Romans. The figure of Spartacus nevertheless is very prominent even nowadays. He is the inspirer of several political figures including Karl Marx who referred to Spartacus as his hero; Che Guevara was also one of Spartacus' admirers, and Adam Weishaupt, founder of the Bavarian Illuminati, who considered himself as Spartacus and adopting his name within the order. A beautiful sculpture from 1830 of Spartacus by the French sculptor Denis Foyatier is nowadays found at the Louvre, in Paris. After Sulla's First Civil War there was a revolt against Rome from the provinces of Hispania; successively

there was the Sulla's Second Civil War, again among Sulla and Marius' followers; then the Catiline Conspiracy between the Senate and Lucius Sergius Catilina's followers; the Caesar's civil war between Julius Caesar and conservative republicans and several other Post-Caesarian Civil Wars. Julius Caesar was assassinated by a plot of senators Brutus and Cassius in 44 B.C., after he had obtained the title of "dictator perpetuo" by the Senate, meaning perpetual dictator. This passage will mark the definitive shift of the SPQR from a Republic to the Roman Empire. However, during his years at power, Caesar proved himself as a great military tactician. Many consider him among the best ones such as Hannibal, Alexander the Great, Sun Tzu, Genghis Khan and Napoleon Bonaparte. Anyway, as far as Roman culture goes, Caesar descended from a patrician family known as "Gens Julia", claiming to be descents of Iulus, son of the legendary Trojan prince Aeneas and the goddess Venus. The epical character of Aeneas was already mentioned in the Iliad by Homer, and the Roman poet Virgil revitalized its role in his epic work titled the Aeneid. The Aeneid is a legendary narration of the Trojan Aeneas who traveled from Troy to Italy becoming the ancestor of the Romans. The first part of the epical narration is based upon Aeneas' adventures and wonders during the journey, which will take him to Italy. The second part of the book focuses instead on the war among the Trojans and the Latin. The Latin were the local population which Aeneas and his Trojan co-travelers will defeat and incorporate, intermixing with for the foundation of the Roman Latin civilization. However, Virgil wrote the Aeneid in the late 1st century B.C., from 29 to 19 B.C., and many believe it to be the attempt to tie the sorts and legacy of Rome to the city of Troy, hence legitimized the Julio-Claudian dynasty as direct descendants of the founders, heroes and gods of Rome and Troy. Nevertheless, Virgil's Aeneid together with Homer's Iliad and Odyssey represent the greatest epic poem of antiquity in the history of Western Civilization. Another interesting anecdote is in regard of the etymology of the appellation Caesar. According to the author and natural philosopher Pliny the Elder (23-79 A.D.), it would derive from an ancestor born by caesarean section. However, in the later *Historia Augusta*, which is a collection of Roman Emperors' biographies, a different explanation of its origin is presented. The term "caesai" may refer to the gray color of the elephants, which were killed during the battles with the Africans led by Hannibal. To strengthen this theory, is mentioned that Julius Caesar issued coins featuring images of elephants for that specific reason. I have already said many times by now that Africa was indeed Rome's eternal enemy, and the Latin would underline and underscore that important element any time they could. On the other hand, I would comment that the choice of the elephants may be due not only to the memory of Roman supremacy over Africa. In fact, later on his career,

Caesar would “de facto” unite with Cleopatra, Pharaoh of Egypt to demarcate his dreams of dominance over Rome and Africa, hence the issuing of Elephants on Roman coins. That union however cost him a black marble bust, as sign of scorn for the rest of the Latin community of him breeding with an African woman, even if Hebrew in all actuality. Yet Julius Caesar' career was very tumultuous. After all, he was the prominent brother in law of Gaius Marius, whom we just talked about in the previous pages. Marius became Sulla's opponent in the Roman Civil Wars, and he is most notoriously remembered for defeating the Celts, and extending Roman citizenship to his soldiers. Marius in fact married Julia Caesaris, paternal aunt of Julius Caesar, and his involvements in the several Civil Wars with Sulla, eventually led to the Autocratic Roman Empire. At the age of eighteen, Julius Caesar (100-44 B.C.) married Cornelia Cinna minor (94-69 B.C.) when she was only thirteen years old. Cornelia was the daughter of Lucius Cornelius Cinna, a leader of great consideration among Marian party, or Marius' supporters. It was obviously a politically arranged marriage, typical of that time as well as of today to assure the concentration of power and privilege among a particular class of aristocrats, or patricians; that is however a strategy which I do not condemn, even nowadays. I am a firm believer that arranged marriages, if imposed by the families can be deleterious on the psyche of the youngsters. However, a family has the right to suggest a spouse in my opinion, because of a wiser advice by the elderly for the young children in their best future interests. This is proper of my Latin culture. In a way I am referring to the elderly right to make a suggestion, or a proposal on whom to marry for a prosperous life and better opportunities of success. Everything should be done not for devious purposes, but just for the mere best interest and love of the younger generations by the elderly. Ironically, Caesar's career started as a priest; only later on, after the Civil Wars he enrolled in the military beginning his new career in Anatolia. His engagement in the Mithridatic Wars would result in him being awarded the Civic Crown, the second highest military decoration a Roman citizen could aspire to. Only after Sulla's death, Caesar returned to Rome to become an orator, and he was even praised by Cicero for his qualities. Cicero (106-43 B.C.) was the greatest orator, and Caesar's contemporary. However, Marcus Tullius Cicero was not only an orator; he was also a politician, consul, lawyer and philosophers. He is best remembered for opposing Caesar's dictatorship, and hoping for a return to the traditional republican government. Also, he defended the government against a plot by Lucius Sergius Catilina, and for his efforts to suppress the conspiracy he gained the nickname “Pater Patriae”, or Father of the Nation. By the way, Cicero even met with Philo of Larissa of the School of Athens. Julius Caesar would then also serve as quaestor in Hispania after the death

of his first wife Cornelia. Upon his return to Rome, he would marry his second wife Pompeia, granddaughter of Sulla. This move in a way meant his acceptance for the defeat of Marius' party. Pompeia was the daughter of Quintus Pompeius Rufus, whose lineage was of plebian origins. An interesting anecdote about Pompeia is that in 62 B.C. she hosted the festival "Bona Dea", in English "good goddess," which was restricted to the participation of women only; no man was allowed. Bona Dea was the goddess of women, fertility, healing, and virginity. She is also referred to as Fauna, the perpetually virginal goddess with great ability in the field of healing and expertise with medicinal herbs. However, Caesar will divorce Pompeia. Legend says that a certain Publius Clodius Pulcher, a young patrician politician camouflaged as a woman, was able to infiltrate the Bona Dea festival. Clodius was discovered and Caesar would divorce Pompeia affirming, "my wife ought not even to be under suspicion." I would add that I actually like that expression, idiomatic even for of a modern Latin culture, I would say. After all, Caesar was also elected "aedile," a public office for which he would be responsible for the maintenance of public buildings, and regulation of public festivals such as the Bona Dea. He was very sensitive toward the preservation of his good name. Furthermore, aediles also had powers to enforce public codes, like modern city assessors or inspectors and agents who can give parking tickets to the residents of a particular municipality. I have been getting several of those myself, especially for parking on the wrong side of the street in Davenport, Iowa. His career however will advance once again from Iberia, where he went this time as a governor. In Iberia, he would soon acquire enormous respect and admiration by the Roman troops stationed there, and they will soon consider him an Emperor. Due to his fame and admiration among the troops in Iberia, Caesar will open himself a path toward consulship. At times I am afraid to even think what those characters might have done if they had the telecommunication technologies that we dispose of nowadays. I am spending some time on the narration of Caesar's political and military career because he can be, in my opinion, the representation of the ambitions or stereotype on any modern skilled politician. I see many similarities between those old Roman politicians, the sorts of the Roman Senate and the modern political stage. As a matter of fact, the Roman Senate, and the arrangement of the various public functions and offices, are the template of any modern Western government. If you pay close attention to the architectonical canons of modern Parliaments or Senate buildings, they are usually built upon the classic Greco-Roman standards as to testify their Roman legacy. Ancient Rome would be the footprint for all subsequent governments, which would come out of the darkness of the Middle Ages. The history of Rome is in fact the history of lobbies and

corruption; it is the same boring and repetitive history that is still witnessed every day on the TV screens of every household across the globe at the beginning of the third millennia. The history of politics and public government is the history of agendas and private interests using public assets for the benefit of the same private agendas. On this and all previous unfinished discussions, I will elaborate more in the book. Not afraid of repetitions, I have said how concerned I am to result boring to my readers by narrating crude history. Nevertheless, in a way I would like to make sure for the future generations to leave my interpretation and my own personal narration of what I perceive as the fundamental historical facts upon which I can construct a theorem, or a prediction for future directions and events. I would like in this same book, not only highlight what for me have been the real crossroads of Western Civilization, but also suggest my previsions. I feel that in a way, this is how Nostradamus was able to fascinate and create so much interest about his writings and prophesies. Wishing to share ideas on future events, in a way is an attempt to make prophesies on the future. It was once the job of the Oracles in antiquity; then it was left to prophets to show the way. I feel nowadays many poets, and artists in general have achieved great levels of humanitarian understanding, developed a great sensitivity that might be similar in a way, to that of an Ancient Oracle. Hence, this book is an official attempt to be many things. It obviously aspires to be a synthesis of historical events, which have characterized the Western World. At the same time, I would like the readers to understand that I am narrating and reporting history only because I consider it being a vital element in order to start any serious philosophical argument that must have a historical postulate or solid origin to be constructed upon. By knowing history and building on it a philosophical criticism, we can actually better focus our attention and analysis on other deeper aspects of human behaviors, manifestations and mechanisms. This is for me the real aim of this book. A philosophical growth of the modern consciousness is what I aim for. It is a psychological journey, which unfortunately must begin with the very first history as known to us. Our intellectual growth, manifested by such an interest in our past is a sign, in my opinion, of a return to a "golden age." I have ventured in the hard task of selecting major events from a time frame of about three thousand years. That is in fact the chronological frame or window of events which we all, in the entire Western World share. It is from King David, in about 1000 B.C., all the way to nowadays in A.D. 2009 that we found our true image to be reflecting into. History is our mirror, the mirror not only of our past actions and facts, but also the mirror of our current status, and the real Oracle for the future. I sometimes step away from historical narrations, in moments like this for example. I am not a big fan of history because I found it being very humiliating for the human

intellect, for mine at least. The history I have been reporting is our real history, from a Latin Caucasian prospective anyway. This is also important to understand, hence I constantly insist, and hammer upon that point as if I was making a sculpture. Different ethnicities have different agendas with a different interpretation of the events. Always keep it in mind, and do not ever take it for granted. History is usually written for specific purposes, and often manipulated to present a particular point or to justify a specific agenda. I am not exempt to such rule either; on the other hand, being conscious of it, I wanted to give my own interpretations of the events to my readers. My agenda is to protest the misuse of the word “Latin” or “Latino,” plagiarized by Mulattoes and Hispanics who have nothing to do with it. Latin are a specific Caucasian ethnical group whose history is to be found and linked to the sorts of the Italian peninsula, and I am a representative of it. It was not a coincidence that even Benito Mussolini before World War II, had the specific vision to bring back to light this ancient legacy of Italy as home of the only real Latin culture. So said, I wanted to spend enough time on the classic Greco-Roman World because in it I recognize the cradle of Western Civilization, and through its description I can identify all human conditions and behaviors, unchanged throughout the centuries ever after. Everything else is just a repetition of the same crucial old, boring history that has kept perpetuating, generations after generations only with changes of facade, staying intact however in its core and true motives. Caesar in particular, is representative of all politicians as much Spartacus was representative of all rebels. Poets and philosophers are representative of the more sensitive souls who feel and live the true incarnation of human condition, leaving as many traces as possible of its magnitude through their arts with the hope that future generations might be able to change the sorts of the events, hence the sorts of human history for the good. It is worth mentioning that most of Caesar's motivations behind his successes were related to the necessity of being able to pay for his debts, and avoiding being persecuted for such a reasons. This is really funny in my opinion, since I am living in the era of credit card abuses right here in North America over 2,000 years later. No much seems to have changed since the time of Caesar. In a way, already at the time of Ancient Rome a political career was considered as the only remedy to fix or advance a patrician's financial situation. So, the prime motivation behind his political advancement was based upon monetary ambitions. It was not a coincidence for example that every good Emperor will issue his own coins and currency. In the year 2009 we still see monetary issues as central pivot of larger financial crisis. An unresolved mystery since the time of antiquity, someone might conclude. My readers instead, by knowing at least the basic and most important facts of Western Civilization will be able to understand and better

evaluate the current economical crisis, which is already being considered worst than the Great Depression of the 1930s. Since the time of the Great Depression of the 1930s to the beginning of World War II in 1939, there is about only a decade of time lap. I strongly suppose that this economical crisis may be a precursor to a Third World War. In particular, the Western markets had already experienced a settling down with the crisis of 1980s. The primary cause of that recession was a contractionary monetary policy established by the Federal Reserve System to control high inflation. In 2009 the Federal Reserve System is still responsible for the insane monetary policies which are crucial in order to understand this present global crisis. I suspect that another war will not be very far away, to settle down things after all the mistakes post World War II. My only hope is that the NATO would this time fight it all united as a Caucasian block against Negroes and Mulattoes. I cannot see how a Negro would fit within any of the NATO's agendas. Anyhow, upon being elected counsel, Caesar would walk his way toward the so-called First Triumvirate. His election as counsel however was not easy, and somehow he managed to get the support from Cicero and even Cato, known to be incorruptible. Caesar's secret alliance with Marcus Licinius Crassus and Gnaeus Pompeius Magnus will give birth to the First Triumvirate, which literally meant the rule of three men. The Triumvirate will be solidified again, by a marriage between Pompeius and Julia, Caesar's only daughter from his first marriage with Cornelia Cinna. Caesar would then leave for a series of military campaigns known as Gallic Wars. The territory of the Gaul encompassed northern Italy, France, Belgium, western Switzerland, the Netherlands and Germany west of the Rhine River; hence not only France. During the Gallic Wars, Caesar also made raids to Britannia; however, without ever really fully invading it. Perhaps one of the most interesting military anecdotes about Caesar as strategist refers to his use of the so-called "Caesar cipher," or Caesar code as known in cryptography. The Caesar cipher was one of the simplest encryption techniques used to communicate with his generals. Cryptography has ever since developed as its own little science, and is at the base of modern communications and other wide spread electronic services. While Caesar was in Gallia, Crassus became the proconsul in Syria, and Pompey or Pompeius in Latin, proconsul in Hispania. After Crassus was killed, Pompey was elected sole consul as special measure. The move of electing Pompey as sole consul led to the previously mentioned Caesar's Civil War in which he will defeat Pompey and be appointed dictator. Caesar will then appoint Mark Anthony as his main lieutenant or "Magister Equitum" in Latin, meaning Master of the Horse. Pompey was killed in Alexandria, Egypt. Soon after, Caesar will engage in the Battle of the Nile after which Cleopatra will be left as ruler of Egypt. Caesar and Cleopatra will never

marry, yet they would have a child together, Caesarion. Cleopatra and Caesarion also visited Caesar in Rome in several occasions. According to Roman history, Caesar's adopted son Octavian will later on murder Caesarion at the age of 17. Octavian will then become the Roman emperor Augustus, and he was originally Julius Caesar nephew. I had also mentioned the speculations about Caesarion being the historical persona of Jesus Christ according to some other historians. After Julius Caesar assassination by the senators Brutus and Cassius, also Mark Anthony will get involved with Cleopatra, and eventually both will commit suicide. The Hebrew Egyptian Pharaoh Cleopatra was a great mistake for both men and the future sorts of Rome. After Caesar assassination in fact, Mark Anthony, Octavian and Marcus Aemilius Lepidus will form the Second Triumvirate from 43 B.C. to 33 B.C., which will end in frictions between Mark Anthony and Octavian. This is the tumultuous end of the Roman Republic and the beginning of its autocratic imperialistic phase. It must be said that any other Empire following the Roman one, including the Spanish, French and British will follow the same sorts of Julius Caesar's vicissitudes; different time periods and geographical involvements, yet with the same results and similar cycles. The greatest mistake in the New World is represented by the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln over matters of greed for his intention to expel all Negroes from the North American Colonies. Negroes causes the only apparent decline of the British Empire, and are now destabilizing the American Empire too. Keep in mind that the slave trade originated right from London and was another of the many Hebrew private ventures and business. The American government never supported or gained from it. It was only a profitable business for a few with strong ties to England. In a way, the lessons I can feel comfortable in considering worth learning are that the history of Rome, in reality, is the history of the weak points and vulnerability of the Western World political and economical model, when this is based upon offensive war tactics and lobbyism. Never in the history of Western Civilization has the Caucasians been able to realize what, on an idealistic level seems to be the perfect governmental model. The Athenian democratic model was after all created and put in place by Caucasians to better manage their society. Democracy was never thought to be taught to other races as a valid model nor to be imposed upon them. Democracy was suited for a Caucasian society, not for a mixed, Negro or Mulatto's one. 2,500 years after the Solonian Constitution, we are still struggling with the applicability and respect of modern democratic Constitutions, which should instead have been improved and calibrated in the meanwhile. Athens failed before Rome, and many other European Empires failed after Rome, always making the same exact mistakes that the old Roman senators made when they had their chance. Benito Mussolini,

above all is representative of this cyclic vicious circle as he ended up exactly like Julius Caesar. He left lots of turmoil behind him, without concrete results or improvements for human life and the overall society in Italy. In the modern era, Silvio Berlusconi is doing exactly the same, if not even worse for the Italian Republic as he sold out to the Hebrew Zionist interests, hence to the banks, hence to the real capitalists of the planet. Not by chance Silvio Berlusconi's real activity is banking. He is a private banker too. Pompey, or Gnaeus Pompeius Magnus was in Egypt, where he would be assassinated, because of the Roman involvement with North-Eastern Africa, and the Middle East. In fact, after the Third Mithridatic War and the defeat of Mithridates VI of Pontus, also known as Mithradates the Great, Pompeius remained overseas to secure the areas as Syria that had been made into a Roman province. Simultaneously, Israel will experience another wave of conquests, this time from the Romans who will call the land Iudea province or Judea, named after the original Kingdom of Judah. After Caesar's assassination, the Roman Senate will mandate Herod the Great as King of the Jews. With Herod, we are starting to get closer to another important historical event, if not the most important in Western Civilization, which is the birth of Jesus Christ. Herod is often remembered for his colossal architectural projects in Jerusalem, which included the rebuilding of the Second Temple of Jerusalem, which for such reason, is also referred to as Herod's Temple. However, Herod is also and most importantly remembered for the Massacre of the Innocents, as described in the Gospel of Matthew. It was King Herod who ordered all young male children in Bethlehem to be killed after he learned about the birth of the newborn King of the Jews by the Magi. However, there are not extra biblical historical references about this part of history involving the birth of Christ, and the events narrated in regard of the Magi and the Massacre. This fact of missing external references in regard of the sorts of Christ, and the future influence that this part of history will have throughout the Western World is crucial in understanding that this particular moment represents a vital passage in history between two different dimensions, not just civilizations. In my opinion in fact, this represents a change in the writing hands of history, a shift from older schemas and agendas, which at that particular moment in time already seemed to know the new directions and the new frontiers to redirect humankind toward. This is why I acknowledge and strongly cherish my Christian heritage, despite its complex history and later involvement into a dark age not only of humankind history, but also of faith due to the almost 1,000 years long Middle Ages European struggle with the Negro and Mulatto Arabs first, and within internal Christian Caucasians factions later. At this point I would like to share with my readers a few personal feelings about Christ, whom I consider more than just a

Savior, but my own brother tortured and put on a cross by the representatives of a system and a model that is destined to extinguish itself, as not dignified at the presence of God. Christ lives in my own blood; He has signed and shown me the way to never make the same mistakes over and over again. His life was his gift of love for me, and for all other Christians who, too often ignore the real message of Christianity, and only camouflage themselves under its vest, while in reality their lives are still conducted as pagans, driven by greed, barbarity and extreme materialism. Christ is not worn, but his spirit lives and burns strong in every Christian heart. Whoever might have been able to visit St. Peter Square at the Vatican, probably has noticed the Egyptian obelisk right in the middle of the Square. Only to a real observing eye it can be clear how important and representative that obelisk is. On top of the obelisk in fact, is placed a cross. The meaning of that obelisk with a cross placed on top of it is pretty clear to me. In Egypt, obelisks were monuments erected in honor of the sun god Ra, Egyptians' sun greatest deity. Many consider obelisks as representations of ancient deistic religions, or pagan as referred later on with the Greco-Roman and even Celtic civilizations. The cross on the other hand symbolizes the triumph of monotheism, and particularly of Christianity. It must be acknowledged that since the time of Ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia, including the Greco-Roman world, polytheistic or deistic religions were the standard. Only the Jews were the real first ethnical group of monotheistic faith, surrounded by Egyptian, Mesopotamian, and Greek polytheistic populations. Jesus Christ will represent the end of polytheism among the rest of the Caucasian populations of Europe including Greeks, Romans, Celts and even the clans residing in the northern territories of modern Russia, despite the tremendous persecutions of the first believers and followers of Christianity by the Roman Emperors. As far as for the rest of the Arabic peninsula, it will only be with the Islamic prophet Mohammed around 610 A.D. that he would proclaim and start preaching that that "God is One," extending the concept of monotheism also into the Islamic faith and among the Muslims, which means among Negroes and Mulattoes. The same history can be observed and explained from another prospective, starting as I had already mentioned before, from the same usual hieroglyphic of the "Heads of foreigners" at the Abu Simbel tomb of Seti I, Volume IV, plate CLX. This is in fact the history of the races trying to impose their own genetical footprint upon one another. The plate again is the representation of the different ethnical groups. It represents one Nubian, or Negro; two Mulattos identifying, a Middle Eastern and an Asian; a Libyan and finally a Caucasian, whom I consider idiomatic and indicative as the father of the Western Civilization. All the conflicts I have been mentioning so far have been conflicts of Mulattoes against Caucasians in

the case of Mesopotamia and the sorts of Israel. Keep in mind that the Hebrew are not a race of people, they are a Caucasian ethnical group. They have also been the conflicts of Mulattos and Negroes in the case of Egypt against the Nubians; again, conflicts of Caucasians against Mulattos and Negroes in the case of the conflicts between the Romans and the North Africans or, even Greeks and Macedonian against the Middle Easterns. In synthesis, Negroes, Mulattoes and Caucasians have been at war since the time of the Pharaohs. In this scenario and under this light, it is Israel that has had the most tumultuous history, being the only Caucasian colony in the Middle East, where the prevalence of the population is Mulattoes with minor Negroes presence. It is important that my readers do not approach these parts of the book with racial resentments. It is hard trying to share a real thought based upon the real, obvious and sacrosanct diversity, which is represented by the various races on Earth without being tagged as a racist. However, if that is how you perceive me, that is also welcome to me, since I do believe in a purpose for the different races, that being evolution by the way. In a way, my readers have to understand that I must touch upon these arguments, and that I cannot leave past actions alone, just for their inherited feelings of guilt affecting my freedom of speech and expression. I however do not feel guilty for any action, which may have happened in the past. My grandfather after all fought in the War of Africa, and his nephew was cannibalized in Congo during a UN mission. Without the understanding of cultural and ethnical diversity, it would not be possible to understand the reasons behind human vicissitudes and developments throughout the centuries. The majority of Caucasians are monotheistic, the majority of Mulattoes became monotheistic with Mohammed and subsequently, the majority of the Negroes will claim to have become monotheistic, either through Islam or Christianity. On top of wars among different racial groups, which are easier to understand and explain, history is fulfilled with internal conflicts among a particular ethnicity, or racial group to gain control or a position of superiority among the other members of the same clan. This is in reality the history of history in a nutshell. However, for sake of clarity, exactly like despite both being of monotheistic faiths, Christianity and Islam are conflicting when it comes down to whose God is the real God so, for instance, as far as the Negroes goes, in my opinion their real God is, was and always will be, Ba'al despite their claim of following either one of the two major monotheistic religions. Keep in mind that the voodoo god Damballah is just another name for Ba'al. The predominant modern approach on the issue is to be open minded in terms of multiethnic societies. It is a trend mostly deriving from the American experiment known as the melting pot, generated in 1964 from the Civil Rights Act. The end result of the melting pot, after timeless stirring is a black primordial

soup, the return to a primitive recipe. For such a reason, experience has now proved that Abraham Lincoln was rightful claiming that Whites should not interbreed with Blacks as nature's aim is progress, not regress. However, perpetual denial of the truth is the real collective neurosis. Anyhow, the so-called melting pot is not a modern phenomenon at all. Interracial mixing has been present on Earth since the beginning of human history such as in the case of the foundation of Rome, according to its legend. It must also be noticed that this multiethnic trend mostly involves the Western Civilization communities in North America, and some areas of Europe. If in North America it has originated as a consequence of the Negro slave trade first, and the Civil War later, in Europe it has been a consequence of the failure of the African colonialist military campaigns right before the beginning of World War II. In Europe however, xenophobia is a more diffused phenomenon in general than it is in the US, at least at a first superficial look at the overall society. This is mostly due to the fact that the European social stratus, thank God, is composed mostly of all Caucasians, while in North America unfortunately there is a heavier presence of Negroes and Mulattoes. Furthermore, due to its peculiar history, North America has incorporated within its juridical system heavier punishments for episodes of racial and religious discriminations. Voodoo for instance, I was told to be legal in the US by a Davenport police officer. Will the experiment work? That question is worth a million dollars if guessed correctly. The best way to answer it might be by looking at history first; then looking around at the situation in the rest of the world and within the borders of the Western block. My personal point of view is that I do not believe in multiethnic or multiracial societies. I do believe in the possibility of dialogue and possibility of trade if done each from their home, not under the same passport. I also want to insist in making sure that my readers will not perceive as contradictory my previous thoughts on the U.S. Constitution, and my ideas of equality and equity among all members of a society. However, the U.S. Constitution, despite being the most beautifully articulated piece of legislation ever created in Western society, it was still written by Caucasians, for Caucasians and the same president Abraham Lincoln did not believe in mixed societies either. No Caucasian's Constitutions were ever written with the claim to be useful in managing Negroes and Mulattoes societies. Negroes and Mulattoes do not have democratic Constitutions because they do not live life in the same way Caucasians do. It is only a waste of money, time and energy in my opinion, trying to convert Negroes and Mulattoes to democracy. They are, and like the Caliphates. Therefore, they will die or become extinct on Earth, as Caliphates not like democratic Republics. The United States however is proud of its ability to rapidly and quickly reacting to change, by adapting and modifying its internal legal and economical

mechanisms promptly and efficiently, as never done before in history by any other powerful nation. I perceive the multiracial American society as a forced and fake mask, an attempt to ignore the real trend where Negroes and Mulattoes will soon outnumber the Caucasians. This ethnical change within the US will inevitably resolve itself in the disintegration of the United States of America as dreamed and lined out by the Founding Fathers, all Caucasians. My fears are that in all actuality, within the US system there is a risk to repeat again the same cyclic and redundant episodes which have characterized the Old World, in particular the history of the Mediterranean basin which I have until now described. According to Joint Resolution 175 of the 103rd Congress, and John F. Kennedy "the phrase in the Declaration of Independence '...All men are created equal,' was suggested by the Italian patriot and immigrant Filippo Mazzei." This statement was again the result of Caucasian history and struggles, a history between white proletarians and white capitalists or monarchs. It was never intended to be also referred to other races and, this misunderstanding created lots of confusion, which once again has benefited the same old Zionist capitalists and bankers who made a fortune with the Slave Trade. If on one hand the lessons of history are never learned, the lessons of life never end either. Only time will tell however. Meanwhile, I still look at history as "magister vitae," life's teacher, and do not diverge from it. Under this light, I expect the Negroes and Mulattoes of the US trying to destabilize the actual Governmental structure to replace it with something similar to the Caliphates, as already happened in European history around the time of the Crusades. At this point, I would also like to go back onto our discussion on the Roman Empire who saw Octavian Augustus as successor of Julius Caesar. The influence of Rome on the rest of the Western World was in fact not over, including its influence on the sorts of Israel. After about a year of struggles, and a Civil War among Gaius Octavius, also known as Octavian or by his full name of Gaius Julius Caesar Octavianus (63 B.C. to 14 A.D.), Pompeius and Mark Antony, Octavian would eventually become "Augustus." Under Octavian, Rome will undergo a period of so-called "Pax Romana," or Roman peace. It meant a period of relative stability for Rome, which lasted about two centuries from 27 B.C. to 180 A.D. This period was based upon the military principle and practice to secure and consolidate the control of the invaded territories before advancing further with military campaigns and conquests. This however will not stop the Roman military machine, but gave commerce a greater importance and a chance to flourish throughout the Empire. Under Octavianus Augustus, the Roman Empire expanded to include the regions corresponding to modern Spain and Portugal, Switzerland, Austria, Bavaria, Slovenia, Croatia, Serbia, Albania, and Hungary; the province of Judea was also added to the province of Syria, and

more African territories were engulfed under the control of the Roman Empire. In fact, an Egyptian-style stone carving of Augustus was erected at the Kalabsha Temple in Nubia, now Northern Sudan. This Roman military machine This Roman military machine was similar to the modern US Military Industrial Complex. Augustus however will die on August 19, 14 A.D. due to an illness while visiting his father's place of death in Nola, in South Italy as reported by Tacitus. As I had already mentioned in my biography, I grew up in Nola's nearby town of Cicciano, in the province of Naples and in the plain between Mount Vesuvius and the Apennines. The history of Nola dates back to the Bronze Age, to 1700 B.C. and 1600 B.C. with a mixed stories of its origin and founders; Greek first, and Etruscans by 560 B.C. with subsequent Oscans, and Samnites occupation during the Samnite War of 311 B.C. under the Romans. During the Second Punic War from 218 to 201 B.C., Hannibal will be defeated in three different battles in Nola; while in 73 B.C. Nola will be stricken by Spartacus' revolt of the slaves, using it as his military base. With Sulla, Nola will become a Roman satellite before definitely becoming a Roman colony under Augustus due to Spartacus' turmoil. In the late years of Roman history, Nola also became an important center for Christianity after the Roman Senator Pontius Meropius Anicius Paulinus, known as Saint Paulinus of Nola (ca. 354-431 A.D.) moved to the city, eventually becoming the bishop of Nola. Later Paulinus would help in the election and dispute of Pope Boniface I, and finally be recognized as a Saint of the Roman Catholic Church. While living in Nola, Paulinus noticed and got acquainted with the local cult for Saint Felix of Nola whose tomb was located at the local necropolis of Cimitile, just outside the town of Nola. Felix was the son of a Syrian soldier who retired to Nola; he will become bishop of Nola, but would be martyred on January 14, 255 A.D. under the reign of the Emperor Valerian and the first waves of Christian persecutions. Cimitile was originally the "Coemeterium Nolanum," or the Roman cemetery of the city of Nola, and its name derives from that specific connotation, and is still in use nowadays. While governor of Nola, Saint Paulinus made several contributions from his personal wealth aimed to widen the road to Cimitile, and rebuilding the necropolis complex which hosted Saint Felix tomb; he even constructed a brand new basilica in honor of Saint Felix. The necropolis evolved from being a pagan cemetery to become a very first Christian cemetery. Saint Felix tomb soon became a destination of early Christian's pilgrimage, and Paulinus with his wife Therasia held their residency in Cimitile before both converted to Christianity and changed the sorts of their destinies giving birth to Paulinus' small monastic community. Saint Paulinus is also remembered for having influenced Saint Augustine of Hippo in the writing of his "Confessions," by asking him to commence the ascetic life. Saint Augustine (354-430 A.D.),

also known as Saint Austin was a philosopher and theologian whose work, "The Confessions" is considered the first Western autobiography. However, Saint Augustine's conversion will also be influenced by his readings about Saint Anthony the Abbot, also known as Anthony of Egypt or Anthony of the Desert (ca. 251-356 A.D.) who is remembered as the Father of Christian Monasticism. As a matter of fact, the Monastery of Saint Anthony is the oldest inhabited Christian monastery in the world. It was built on Saint Anthony's burial site in an oasis of the Eastern Desert, deep into the Red Sea Mountains between the Nile and the Red Sea. The Eastern Desert extends from the Southern part of Egypt into the Northern part of Eritrea, and also includes parts of Sudan and Ethiopia. On this thought, I would like to further stretch my readers' attention onto an original discussion which we had entertained ourselves with at the beginning of the book, during the description of Mesopotamia. Archeological findings in Uruk, modern Warka in Iraq are leading some experts in believing it might have been the Biblical city of Erech, as described in the Genesis 10:10, founded by God after the destruction of the Tower of Babel between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers. However, a closer look at the Book of Genesis (10:15) will also evidence the description and names of other rivers originating from the original Garden of Eden:

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

I find this being very interesting because it would confirm that the geographical location of the Original Garden of Eden was encompassed between the two sides of the Red Sea, and traversed by four rivers. By looking at any current map of the area, it is possible to notice how the four rivers may correspond to the White Nile and the Blue Nile on the Western side of the Red Sea, both pouring into the proper Nile in Sudan. I had also mentioned how Ethiopians believe to be the real descendants or sons of Zion. Till nowadays, in Ethiopia the Abbai portion of the Blue Nile is believed to be the holy river Gihon by the locals. The White Nile instead

may be idiomatic of the holy Pison, as it disappears into the depths of what was at one point known as “Darkest Africa” of Sudan and Uganda. The Darkest Africa has also been renowned for its richness in precious metals such as gold and diamonds, on top of being Homeland of Sudanese Negroes as well as the viruses Ebola and HIV. Interesting enough, during the wars of the colonization of Africa's right before World War II, while other European Nations focused their efforts onto areas of Africa rich in precious natural resources, Mussolini's Italy went for the land who supposedly was home of the first men of the Genesis, Adam and Eve. More obvious are the Genesis' references to the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers of Mesopotamia. However, what is even more interesting to my eyes is the fact that Saint Antony of Abbot is also the Patron Saint of my hometown Cicciano, in South Italy, contiguous with Cimitile whose Patron is Saint Felix and Nola, whose Patron is Saint Paulinus. Not only that, but even in Iowa, later on in my life I will reencounter downtown Davenport a Roman Catholic Church named after Saint Anthony the Abbot. To me this was not just a coincidence, but also the foundation of my vocation in a way, or legacy to reopen the Ancient School of Athens rather than joining the monastic life. The town of Cimitile, and its Paleochristian Basilicas complex are also important for the presence of the first bell tower of Christianity or “campanile” as called in Italian. The first bell and bell tower, as a matter of fact, originated right in Cimitile where they were created and invented to attract the attention of local populations. The bell called toward the site of cult to spread the word and the news of Christ around the community to the first Christian followers. The fish symbol also, which later on will end up representing the message of Christianity throughout future ages, will originate around the same time to represent and distinguish the presence of Christian followers from the pagans. With the collapse of the Roman Empire, in 410 A.D. Nola will be invaded and plundered by the Goths. The Goths were East Germanic tribes or even Scandinavians who assaulted and invaded the Roman Empire during the 3rd and 4th centuries A.D. They were also known for having adopted the so called “Arian Christianity.” The Eastern Roman Emperor Justinian I, who would also order the School of Athens to be closed in 529 A.D., however, will defeat the Goths. In a way, the Goths represented the response of previous Romans' invasions of the northern territories by the Celts, which we described earlier. We have already mentioned in fact the Cimbrian War (113-101 B.C.), fought between the Roman Republic and the Celts or the Proto-Germanic tribes of the Cimbri and the Teutons. So, the Goths were the older Celts, called Goths later on in time during their invasion of the Roman Empire of the 3rd and 4th centuries A.D. In the 5th and 6th centuries A.D. however, they will divide into two different clans known as the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths.

As I had just mentioned, other than for their invasions, the Goths are also remembered for their conversion to Arian Christianity by the priest Arius of Alexandria, and Wulfila who translated the Bible into Gothic. The center and core of Arian Christianity would be constructed around the debate and controversy about the relationship between God the Father, and God the Son who, according to Arian Christianity were not the same person of Jesus, hence Jesus was not the same as God. Such a disagreement was and it is still not accepted by the Roman Catholic Church, the Eastern Orthodox Churches, and most Protestant Churches, which see Christ as the incarnation of God. In the Islamic belief however, this cardinal disambiguation is the net cut or diverging point between the two monotheistic religions. In a way I feel that Islam came into place exactly because of that, and built upon the core values of the Arian Christianity which started with Arius who lived from ca. 250 to 336 A.D. Arius came well before the birth of Mohammed that only occurred in ca. 570 A.D. in Mecca. Muslims in fact recognize Jesus as a prophet in the Qur'an, and also acknowledge the figure of Mary and the Archangel Gabriel sharing most of the common Judeo-Christian heritage, yet dissociating from recognizing Christ as God and still awaiting their savior as prophesized by Mohammed. At times I really wonder who the Savior is going to be. A Christian, a Muslim or a Jew? The concept of an Arian race would also be later on re-elaborated and used as propaganda by Adolph Hitler in order to give philosophical support to his ideas of dominance of Nazi Germany, despite he was also a Jew. That was just another example of the many paradoxes of history, not casual at all to me however! The Arian race supposedly was the Master Race; however, Hitler misunderstood a few important aspects of the evolutionary theory, still unknown at his time. The Jews do not recognize the figure of Christ as the Messiah, hence Hitler's fury against them, also supported by the events of the Sanhedrin Trial, of course. After all, in case you had ever wondered before where the term Nazi came from, it came right out of the Bible. From Lamentations 4:7 "Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphires:" Jesus was from Nazareth and Hitler's Nazis were Nazarenes. The Goths' invasions were only the obvious and natural consequences of the decline of the Roman Empire central power, which first culminated into the scission between the Western and Eastern Roman Empires, and only consequently into the several waves of invasions toward the Italian peninsula by Northern populations first, and Africans later. Right after the Goths, Nola as most of the Italic Peninsula, was invaded by another Eastern Germanic Tribe known as the Vandals, who are actually better renowned for the "Sack of Rome" in 455 A.D. The Vandals however will end up settling in Northern Africa, explaining the

presence of Caucasian populations in territories such as Tunisia and even Morocco. The Vandals were in fact Germanic people. Subsequently to the Vandals invasions, in 568 A.D. Italy and Nola were under the dominance of the Longobards, also known as Lombards. They invaded Byzantine Italy in 568 A.D. establishing the Kingdom of Italy, which lasted until 774 A.D., when it was conquered by the Franks. The Franks were originally West Germanic tribes, which were able to conquer the entire territory of Gaul by the 6th century A.D. By the way, it is worth mentioning that the majority of these northern populations were still polytheistic at the time of the Italian invasions. We had mentioned earlier about Charlemagne and Charles Martel. It will be with them that Europe will undergo a certain newly reunion especially between France and Germany under the Carolingian dynasty, which will culminate with the coronation of Charlemagne as Emperor in 800 A.D. I am in a way using the sorts of the city of Nola to depict the history of the overall Italian peninsula. It must be understood however, that North and South Italy had a slightly different path until the unification of Italy, which only happened in 1861. Furthermore, it will only be in 1870 with the famous “Breccia di Porta Pia” that the Italian Army was able to enter the walls of the Roman Papal State, ending the Roman Church temporal influence over any territory outside the Vatican. Since the Longobards and Franks, the Italian territory, such as the rest of Europe around the year 1000, for the most part was divided and fractioned into smaller Duchies, Principalities, Marquisates, Kingdoms, Empires, the Papal State, and the Republic of Venice. Around the year 950 A.D. in fact, Nola will be incorporated into the Duchy of Naples at first. Later the City would witness further invasions by Muslim Saracens, Longobards and Hungarians. In 1139, with the fall of the Duchy of Naples, Nola will undergo a period of dominance by the Normans. The Duchy of Normandy, actually controlled the entire South Italy, once upon a time called the territory of Magna Grecia, before the rise of the Roman Republic and then the Empire. The Normans were a mix of Scandinavians, Danish, Norwegians, and Swedish. They were still Germanic tribes; Celts, later on known as the Vikings from Scandinavia who founded Normandy, or “Northmannia” as called in Latin to indicate the northern portion of France, on the British Canal. Elizabeth II, Queen of the United Kingdom is the current Duke of Normandy. With the Normans, Nola and the rest of Southern Italy will undergo a period of France influence culminated with the sorts of the Angevin Dynasty. The Angevin Dynasty will also rule over England and Ireland until 1485 with the House of Tudor and the Tudor Dynasty. After the Norman and Angevin dominance however, Nola and the rest of Southern Italy will undergo a period of Spanish domination by the Bourbons of Spain. The House of Bourbon first originated in France, and only later on a branch of their

dynasty would acquire importance and dominance over Spain first, and Southern Italy later. Nola is also renowned for being the birthplace of the Italian philosopher and poet Giordano Bruno in 1548. He will later on become a Dominican monk trained into Aristotelian philosophy and Thomistic theology. Should I be given a chance to propose a series of busts, or heads of the School of Athens I will not hesitate to start with Socrates, Plato, and Giordano Bruno as special guest. Only after Bruno's, I would place my own. I would even exclude Philo of Larissa and his various predecessors as too involved with Negroes and Mulattoes. Giordano Bruno however will be burned at the stake on February 17, 1600 in the Campo de' Fiori, next to Piazza Navona in Rome with "his tongue imprisoned because of his wicked words." Interesting enough is that right in the middle of Piazza Navona, there is the "The Fontana dei Quattro Fiumi" or "Fountain of the Four Rivers" (of the Genesis) by Giovanni Lorenzo Bernini (1598-1680). In modern days, Nola is known to be one of three cities composing the so called "Death Triangle." The geographical territories encompassed within the city limits of Nola, Acerra and Marigliano are in fact fertile soil for the illegal treatment of urban, chemical and industrial wastes handled by the local Camorra, or local Mafia. This business also includes the illegal storage of radioactive waste underground in the local fields. This exemplifies the level of degrade of the area in modern times, despite its incredibly rich past and the religious veneration of three Saints such as St. Anthony Abbot, St. Paulinus and St. Felix who represent a different kind of cultural triangle altogether. The average deaths rate in the area due to cancers is much higher than the European average. I can personally report the loss of several of my own friends due to the especially high incidence of leukemia among the locals. All of this is going on despite the facts are well known to the local political class, and the scientists. There have also been published studies by the Italian CNR (National Center for Research) denouncing the facts. Every year however, regardless of its environmental degrade, the city of Nola celebrates and commemorates its Patron Saint Paulinus during the holiday and festival known as "Festa dei Gigli" or "The Festival of the Lillies." All these events, starting with the first invasions of the Italian peninsula by the Goths were made possible by the weakening and slow collapse of the Roman Empire, which came into effect after the period of the Pax Romana from 27 B.C. to 180 A.D. We had mentioned earlier that this period of relative stability and tranquility was archived with the nomination of the Emperor Octavianus Augustus, whose successor was Tiberius. Tiberius Julius Caesar Augustus, born Claudius Nero Tiberius (42 B.C.-37 A.D.) is mostly remembered as one of Rome's greatest Generals for his involvement especially among the Germanic populations across the Alps and along the Danube River. Tiberius used to gain immense pleasure by

long stays in the Southern Italian coastal cities of Campania, where Nola is located. His favorite locations included the Island of Capri, where still nowadays the ruins of his “Villa Jovis” are visible. There Tiberius spent much of his final years. Another famous archeological site is Tiberius' villa in Sperlonga, a Roman resort midway between Rome and Naples. Gaius Julius Caesar Augustus Germanicus (12-41 A.D.), known by his nickname Caligula will be the third Roman Emperor, after Tiberius. It would be Caligula to bring to Rome the Vatican obelisk currently at Saint Peter Square, all the way from Egypt. However, at his time it was originally used and placed as the centerpiece for a large horse racetrack. His main military campaigns were focused on Mauritania and Britain, which he never managed to conquer however. Tiberius Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus or Claudius (10 B.C.-54 A.D.) will be Caligula's successor. He was born in Gaul, and is mostly remembered for his successful military conquest of Britain, and because with him the Roman Empire experienced the largest expansion since Augustus. Claudius' heir to the throne will be his nephew Nero Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus (37-68 A.D.), born as Lucius Domitius Ahenobarbus. He is also simply known as Nero, fifth and last Roman Emperor of the Julio-Claudian dynasty. Other than the killing of his own mother to divorce his wife and marry the future Emperor Otho's wife Poppea Sabina, it is said that he was playing the lyre during the Great Fire of Rome. He is also known to be responsible for the first Christian persecution, and to start the First Jewish War from 66 to 70 A.D., yet ironically speaking his name Nero means black, the color used to represent death, and later on used by Christians to show mourning. Black is still nowadays the color representative of death, the color of the Negroes. An interesting anecdote happened during the First Jewish War, regarding the fall of the city of Masada in Israel. It is said that after a year of siege, when the Romans finally entered into the city walls, all of its defenders had committed suicide, preferring death over accepting the defeat. The Jews' revolt will continue under the Emperors Vespasian and Titus. It will end under Titus, with the destruction of the Second Temple of Jerusalem, and its looting and burning. After the siege of Jerusalem, the Arch of Titus was erected in Rome, built by the Emperor Domitian, in memory of his predecessor and brother Titus. The Arch of Titus is still standing in Rome and it shows details of the looting and sack of Jerusalem, including that of sacred articles like the menorah and trumpets from the Temple. The menorah, for those who might not know it, also called hanukiah in modern Hebrew, is the is a seven-branched candelabrum symbol of Judaism and emblem of Israel. It is said to symbolize the burning bushes as seen by Moses on Mount Horeb. It is worth mentioning that in Judaic tradition Mount Horeb might not be the exact location identified by Christians as

Mount Sinai, despite both terms refer to the location where Moses received the Ten Commandments from God. However, the menorah was used in the Holy Temple of Jerusalem, lit by olive oil. This is a good moment to strike another lesson centered on the concept that what goes around comes around throughout history's cyclic phases. It is in fact thought that the menorah was first kept in the Temple of Peace in Rome, after the sack of Jerusalem. Rome however will be sacked itself as we saw earlier, first by the Visigoths under Alaric I in 410 A.D., and then looted by the Vandals in the sacking of Rome of 455 A.D. Some believe that the menorah was taken by the Vandals to Carthage, which was their capital. However, to avoid confusions, at this point it is important to understand that the Vandals' Carthage was not the same as Hannibal's Carthage. It is the same city and territory however, Hannibal's Carthaginians were Phoenician, while the Vandals were originally Germanic or Celtic populations who through Iberia established themselves in Northern Africa. It will only be the following Byzantine Army, under General Belisarius to take the menorah in 533 A.D from Carthage. According to Procopius, it was carried through the streets of Constantinople during Belisarius' triumphal procession. The same Procopius will also mention that the menorah was later on sent back to Jerusalem, but there are no records of the fact, especially because Jerusalem will witness another wave of looting and destruction when pillaged by the Persians in 614 A.D. At this point, to stay in synchrony with stories of looting and sacks I would like to share another anecdote, this time regarding the etymology of my last name, Pilla. I had already described the French epic origin of my first name Rinaldo; he was the knight character of several epic romances involving Charlemagne and stories of Crusades. Also interesting, in my opinion of course, is the origin and root of my last name "Pilla," which is the same of the English verb "to pillage", also derived from 14th century French "piller" meaning "to plunder." Yet I only plunder information, like a hacker. The history of the menorah however is equivalent in terms of interests to the Christian mythology focused on the Quest for the Holy Grail. The Holy Grail is considered by many the cup used by Jesus Christ during the Last Supper, and said to possess miraculous powers. In modern Roman Catholic liturgical ritual, the Holy Chalice is still used during The Eucharist, also called Holy Communion in remembrance of the Last Supper. The Holy Communion is to represent and remember Christ's Last Supper, the final meal that Jesus Christ shared with his disciples preceding his arrest, and crucifixion. It will be during the Last Supper that Christ would also share his bread saying, "This is my body", and his wine saying, "This is my blood." Such expressions are still in use nowadays for the Sacrament of the Holy Communion during the Holy Mass. The Quest for the Holy Grail will also be at the center of other

literary works inspired by the French poet Chrétien de Troyes, who lived in the 12th century A.D. He is mostly remembered for his original work on King Arthur, his court of Camelot and the Knights of the Round Table. With Chrétien de Troyes, we see the beginning of the genre of Arthurian romance, which will influence the overall medieval literature. Anyhow, it would be good at this point to find out way back home to our original discussion on the sorts and vicissitudes of Rome and its various Emperors. After Emperors Titus and Domitian, and the first Jewish-Roman War there will be other two Jewish revolts. However, the Roman Empire will keep expanding its territories until the rule of Emperor Trajan, when Rome will reach its maximum extent of the Empire in A.D. 117, in an attempt to follow Alexander the Great's conquest of Mesopotamia. However, things will inevitably change during the 3rd century A.D. with the end of the Pax Romana started with Augustus. The Roman Empire will undergo a phase known as the "Crisis of the Third Century" between 235 and 284 A.D. caused by invasions, civil wars, plague, and economic collapse, which we have touched upon shortly during one of my many diverging tangents from the mainstream chronological narration of the events. It is the beginning of the decline of the Roman Empire, which we have seen evolving from the sorts of the previous Roman Republic, before turning into an Autocratic form of government, or Empire. This phase will sign the end of the Roman dominance, exactly as Rome had signed the end of the Hellenistic influence before its ascension to power. More than just describing and narrating history, I hope to have been able to convey a certain philosophical lesson or critical thinking over the events themselves. We are still in that part of Western history that is referred to as classic or antiquity history, yet the redundancy of rising and collapsing Empires is already pretty obvious to my mind and eyes. The Middle Ages will not represent an exception to this rule. We will still see the same attempts to establish control, dominance and authority of one kingdom over another, and vice versa. This is in a way the true and sad history of humankind or of the Caucasian Civilization anyway. It is the history of man's greed and ferocity; the struggle of the intellect and reason over barbarian and animal instincts. It is the history of man's psychological evolution throughout time, a journey of mental maturity, which is still on its way nowadays. History can be described as the quest for power and control of some individuals or group of individuals who have tried to impose their own agendas, ideologies and values upon other ethnical groups since the beginning of time. Such trend does not seem to be over either in the Modern Era; however, it makes much sense to me. I see in history the clear sources of humankind struggle for the conquest of its perfect habitat, and in accordance and fully following the laws of prey and predator, "Homo Homini Lupus." It is the perpetual continuation of the

same mistakes repeated over and over again, as if in a dance or a song's refrain; it's always the same old story. Yet the Caucasians have reached levels of intelligence and quality of life never imagined or even dreamt before. By 258 A.D., the Roman Empire divided into three main conflicting regions. The Roman provinces of Gaul, Britain and Hispania broke off into the Gallic Empire. Only two years later, in 260 A.D. the eastern provinces of Syria, Palestine and Aegyptus became the independent Palmyrene Empire. This new conformation left remaining the Italian-centered Roman Empire as its own entity, and representative of a regress in the overall possessions and control of the Roman Empire. In 285 A.D. the Emperor Diocletian would split the imperial administration of the Empire between East and West. More specifically, he created new administrative centers in the cities of Mediolanum, Nicomedia, Antioch, and Trier. These cities were closer to the Empire's frontiers than Rome was, and could have eased the administration of the Empire. Mediolanum was the modern Milan in Northern Italy, which the Romans had previously taken from the Celts. Nicomedia was the place of death of Hannibal, where he committed suicide in Northern Anatolia, Turkey. Antioch was located further south than Nicomedia, in what today might be the border line between Turkey and Lebanon, closer to the Middle East essentially. Finally, Trier is a city in Central-Western Germany, which claims to be the oldest one in the German Nation, actually confining with France. Diocletian's administrative split of the Empire will represent the beginning of a new phase and sorts for the Western and Eastern Roman Empires. However, Gaius Aurelius Valerius Diocletianus (244-311 A.D.), or Diocletian is also remembered for the "Diocletianic Persecution" from 303 to 311 as the last, largest, and bloodiest official persecution of Christianity. Ironically enough, right after the Diocletianic Persecution, Christianity became the Empire's major religion under its first Christian Emperor Constantine. This example is on the same line of thought of professing the inefficiency and uselessness policy of prohibition in general, as it usually only seems to provoke the opposite result than originally thought, and intended to want to contrast or oppose. So, prohibition does not work in general; it did not work for Christianity, did not work for alcohol and does not work in the new vests of the "War on drugs" either. Nothing in a way can contrast the developments and unfolding of history. When something is meant to be, it will be no matter how many Christs will be put on a cross. Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus (272-337 A.D.), is also known as Constantine I, Constantine the Great, or Saint Constantine Roman for issuing the Edict of Milan in 313 A.D. proclaiming religious toleration throughout the empire for the Christians. He will rule from 25 July 306 A.D. to 29 October 312 A.D. as Caesar in the West Roman Empire, self-proclaimed Augustus from 309. He

will be recognized as Augustus in the Eastern Roman Empire in April of 310 A.D. where he will rule from 29 October 312 A.D. to 19 September 324, and from 19 September 324 to 22 May 337 A.D. as Emperor of the United Empire. However, Constantine was not a “homo novus.” In July 285 A.D., Diocletian, Constantine's predecessor, declared Maximian his co-emperor as part of his administrative division of the Empire. Each Emperor had his own court, military and administrative authority. Maximian ruled in the West, from his Capital at Mediolanum or Augusta Treverorum, another name for Trier in Germany; Diocletian on the other hand ruled in the East, from Nicomedia. Interesting enough, this transfer of political and administrative importance from Rome to Milan is still nowadays a real controversy in modern Italian politics. For those who may know nothing about that, Milan is often considered modern Italy's financial capital, while Rome is the center of the Italian political scene. Until the most recent admission of Italy into the Euro system, including the choice of the new unique European currency known as the Euro, several political leaders were suggesting a division of the Italian territory between North and South, due to their different historical and economical background and traditions. Usually in popular culture, Rome is identified as the virtual borderline between the South and the North of the Italian Peninsula. Diocletian's division however was only a matter of administrative solution, in his mind. The Empire was still considered “indivisible,” and both Emperors could move freely throughout the Empire. In 288 Constantine was appointed by Maximian as his “praetorian prefect” in Gaul, so he divorced his wife Helena to marry Maximian's stepdaughter Theodora. In 293, Diocletian would further divide the Empire again. He appointed two Caesars (junior emperors) to help in the administration and further subdivisions of the Eastern and Western Empires. Each Caesar would be subordinate to their respective Augustus (senior emperor), yet having supreme authority in their assigned territories. This system would later be called the Tetrarchy, meaning the rule of four. Diocletian will nominate Constantine and Galerius as Caesars; however this struggle to keep the Empire unite will end with Flavius Theodosius (347-395 A.D.), also called Theodosius I or Theodosius the Great. After his death in fact, the two parts will split permanently. Theodosius will also be the Emperor who proclaimed Nicene Christianity the official state religion of the Roman Empire. It was called Nicene Christianity after the first ecumenical council met in Nicene in 325 A.D., agreeing upon the Nicene Creed of Constantine and the Fathers of the First Council of Nicaea. Nicaea was located in Bithynia, present-day İznik in Turkey. That is interesting if you consider that the first official Christian Creed did not come from Rome but from Turkey, which is now a predominant Muslim Nation that Mulattoes took from Caucasians later on

in time. Constantine however had already made the ancient Greek colony of Byzantium into the new imperial residence, and called it with its new name of Constantinople. Constantinople was supposed to be a “New Rome,” and will be the capital of the Byzantine Empire for over a thousand years despite the decline of the Western Roman Empire. Constantinople fell to the Islamic Turkish Ottoman Empire in 1453, and its name was changed to Istanbul in 1930, after the establishment of the modern Republic of Turkey. These little changes of nomenclature here and there in history remind me of the typical mutability characteristics of a virulent agent, which changes constantly to avoid being recognized. The name has changed, however Istanbul is still Constantinople, which even earlier was Byzantium. I like to keep the historical phylum limited to one single head; it is easier that way to see the larger picture. The Western Roman Empire slowly disintegrated under the many invasions, by hands of all the populations of antiquity that the Romans had direct contacts with, or not. Worthless would be the attempt of the Eastern Roman Emperor Justinian I (482-565 A.D.) to reunite the Roman Empire. As a matter of fact, he was able to recover many of the territories of the Western Roman Empire, including Rome and defeating the Goths. His full name was Flavius Petrus Sabbatius Iustinianus, the same Emperor who ordered, in 529 A.D. the School of Athens to be closed as in contrast with the Christian Faith. On the historical time table or periodization, with Justinian I we already talk about late antiquity, from about 300 to 600 A.D., which will be followed by the early middle ages from about 500 to 1000 A.D. Justinian failed to restore the integrity of the Roman Empire despite defeating the Goths for several reasons. We had mentioned the plague, and the following invasions by the Vandals, Longobards, Franks, Saracens, Hungarians or Huns, and the Normans. Everyone and everything would pour into Italy; hence the expression that all roads lead to Rome, the original and oldest melting pot of the Western World. The period from 300 to 700 A.D. is in fact referred to as “The Migration Period,” also called the period of Barbarian Invasions, or the wondering of the people. These migrations had not only been triggered by the declining Western Roman Empire and internal problematic such as the plague, but they were also triggered by several incursions by the Huns, a particular ethnical group we had not really talked about before. Other explanations however for the Great Migration might be related to climate changes at the time when a reduction of the overall earth temperature might have caused shortages in harvests, setting in place the basics for the spreading of the plague, and triggering the migrations on top of the Roman political collapse. The Huns were a confederation of Central Asian equestrian nomads who had established an empire in Eurasia. There are big discussions about their true origin; however, they might have been

descendants of the Xiongnu people, who lived on the steppes north of China. Anyhow, all Huns practiced cranial deformation, while the Xiongnu did not. They might have been not only the cause of the Great Migrations in Europe, but also the reason why the Chinese Qin Dynasty (221 B.C.-206 B.C.) ordered the construction of the Great Wall, to protect China from their attacks. Anyway, with the term confederation of Huns, one might intend a heterogeneous group and union of multiple ethnicities such as Turkic, Yeniseian, Tungusic, Ugric, Iranian, Mongolic whom all shared the common activity of sacking, looting and pillaging. The last, most famous and ferocious of the Huns was Attila (406-453), under whom the Hunnic Empire reached its peak. The Hunnic Empire stretched from the steppes of Central Asia into modern Germany, and from the Black Sea to the Baltic Sea. They first made their way into Europe by crossing the Volga River, farther East than Moscow, and by defeating the Alani people who were living in the plains between the Volga and the Don Rivers. Once they crossed the Don River southeast of Moscow, they defeated the Ostrogoths between the Don and the Dniester River in Ukraine. Right after, they will also defeat the Visigoths who settled in nearby Romania reaching the Danube frontier of the Roman Empire. Attila first focused on raids aimed to destabilize the Eastern Roman Empire before invading Italy and the Western Roman Empire in general. Please note that these facts happened after Constantine had proclaimed Constantinople the Capital of the Byzantine Empire, another name for the Eastern Roman Empire. Attila was at first allied with the Western Roman Emperor Valentin III, in order to defeat the Visigoth Kingdom of Toulouse, marking Attila's invasion of Gaul. Afterward however, Attila invaded Italy demanding to marry Emperor Valentin's sister Honoria, and asked for half of the Western Empire as dowry. During Attila's march onto Rome in 452 A.D. to claim his wife, he and his army pillaged Italy along the way. The city of Venice was founded as the result of these attacks, after the original inhabitants found refuge and hiding place on the small islands of the Venetian Lagoon, hence the beginning of Venetian history. Attila's reputation of a tremendous barbarian has left colorful traces through popular story telling and historical accounts about his passage in Italy. The local populations in fact feared him and his army as the "flagellum dei," Latin for "scourge of god," and his followers were often regarded as the tremendous Hungarians. His figure still is the central character of many Scandinavian jokes and story telling. He is described however as being a short man with a larger thorax, big head, gray beard, small eyes, flat nose and dark complexion. Only Genghis Khan will be able to compete with his fame later on in history, after founding the Mongol Empire (1206-1368), the largest contiguous Empire in history, a revival and improvement of the previous Hunnic Empire. However, as we

had mentioned earlier, it will not be until Justinian I that the Byzantine Empire will regain many of the Western Roman territories during its greatest territorial extent in ca. 550 A.D., toward the late phase of the Great Migrations, so to speak. At this point I believe enough material has been laid down to be able to make a few considerations on the facts described before continuing our investigation on the events which have shaped the modern conformation of Western Civilization. The theme of the Great Migration from 300 to 600, or even until 900 A.D., as indicated by some, has also been the interest of modern scientific revalidation. I must state first to be not an expert in neither history nor science. With this book, I wanted to share my take on history and my personal understanding of trends and modern technologies, which are real time contributions to a better understanding of our past, and indicators of the direction for best success in our future. Life and reality in general can be thought as a shared container, an aquarium in which fish of all walks of life are found swimming and sharing the common spaces and boundaries. At times there are fights over food, or mates for the satisfaction of the fundamental needs such as nutrition, prosecution of the specie, or prosecution of one's self into his or her progeny, if you will allow me to use such expressions and allegories. Historians of the past have done a good job in reporting and keeping track of the events. At times, I even wonder why or what might have motivated them to make sure to preserve the memories of the events throughout the various centuries. This process of chronological registration of facts and events actually started in Egypt and Mesopotamia, as far as archeological findings have been able to prove so far. I guess that history and art have been great allies in keeping track of the passage of time. However, both historians and artists were often commissioned the work of reporting, sculpting or painting important and prominent figures and events of their times. In modern days though, I cannot but being thankful for their precious work and activity, despite the acknowledgment that a correct interpretation of the real evolution of the events is hard to judge. Nevertheless, the winners always write history, as we have said. In particular, my presentation of historical events for example, is meant to take the prospective of a Latin Caucasian historian acknowledging that a Chinese historian may have a different take and interest on the same events. Different latitudes create different angles. Perhaps, in my pages the reader may have already perceived a certain transpiring of my position in regard of civilizations and populations by the use of certain terms and expressions. I had mentioned that in order to be able to write freely my thoughts I had to win a certain fear, and uncomfortable feeling of possibly being tagged as a racist, which at this point no longer disturbs me at all. However, I have decided to keep no reservations in the expressions of my take on history,

and my own interpretation and conclusion on it, after an entire life lived as a convinced and perseverant scholar myself. If I had never studied as much as I have, in a very Aristotelian way so to speak, perhaps I would have never gotten to the conclusions that I will share with my readers in the next pages. So far I have described the main passages from the early deistic civilizations of Egypt and Mesopotamia all the way to the acceptance of Nicene Christianity as the official religion of the Roman Empire under Emperor Theodosius I, including describing the sorts of Israel along the way. I can say to be happy of being able to use different tools, other than just history to help me gain a broader picture of the real story of history. For instance, putting together and comparing traditional history with artistic and archeological finding can be useful to verify and clarify the real happening of the facts. In a way, it is a matter of skepticism, proper of the School of Athens in accepting the official explanation of facts and events. So, art and archeological findings are compared to history to validate its chronological narration of events. Today we have developed several other tools that can be added to facilitate our work of better understanding our past, which is crucial for better predicting our future. Trough the utilization of science and technology we can now double-check the old good official history trying to verify its truthfulness, authenticity and objectivity. Everyone is however free to make up his or her own mind on the real and true situation of our earthly condition. In regard of the Great Migrations for example, I would like to mention the recent studies by the American geneticist and anthropologist Spencer Wells, who also worked with the Italian population geneticist Luigi Luca Cavalli-Sforza. Spencer Wells also leads the Genographic Project, which was launched in April 2005 as a genetic anthropology study aimed to map historical human migration patterns by collecting and analyzing DNA samples from hundreds of thousands of people all around the world. Without entering into the details of his work, through Mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) it is possible to trace maternal lineage far back in time to a Mitochondrial Eve (mt-mrca). Mitochondrial Eve is the woman who is the matrilineal most recent common ancestor (MRCA) for all currently living humans; the mother of all humankind. The male counterpart of Mitochondrial Eve is Y-chromosomal Adam (Y-MRCA), the patrilineal most recent common ancestor. However, the two ancestors of humankind lived at different times. Eve first must have lived about 140,000 years ago either in the modern territories of Ethiopia, Kenya or Tanzania. On the other hand, a single man or the Adam we all descend from, must have lived in Africa around 60,000 years ago. Basically, Eve was already around 80,000 years before Adam. This data makes women a much older organism on the planet than man, despite the Bible traditionally states that Adam was made first by God, and only later he was given a partner from his own lion, a rib

actually to be more precise. However, I have the tendency not to interpret the Bible literally but allegorically, especially for my own curiosity and interdisciplinary studies. Many for example look at the story of the Genesis as a psychological paradigm, which could be disputed between male and female different psyches. Anyway, because each person and individual is genetically unique, so his or her thoughts will be, unique and proper of the individual not being duplicable by another subject in the same exact way. Thoughts in fact are chemical reactions that like genetical codes are unique and unrepeatably. You can try to write them down, however once you read something you wrote down, it is never the same as you had first thought of it. According to the hypothesized map of human migration based on mitochondrial DNA, we could summarize that the human conquest of the planet started from Africa. In a way, this is no real news because that was already thought to be the case with the fossil findings of Homo Habilis, who lived in Africa from 2.2 to 1.6 million years ago. However, with these subjects we are shifting our attention from the conventional history of antiquity to the field of prehistory. Nevertheless, prehistory is a heavily discussed field, which combines several investigative tools for the best understanding of humankind evolutionary past. These tools include archeological and fossil findings combined with modern scientific DNA analysis, and the sorting out of a few possible theories in order to identify the true history and evolution of humankind. Knowledge is power; the more we know about where we came from, the better we will be able to predict where we are going. In a way, trying to bring light into the past is a challenging task especially because many persons find these investigations still conflicting with their religious believes. Some may find it hard to understand how all of creation is directly connected through a tiny tread of evolutionary path or divine design so to speak; however, for me they are the same thing. Life first came out of the waters, and then slowly made it onto mainland, and into the skies. This is also the story of the Genesis, rephrased by modern talking and under the light of the humankind's knowledge. This process of conquest for success among the many other competitors, everyone with different skills and abilities, has driven the evolutionary race until modern times. Dinosaurs did not make it on Earth, despite they were the absolute dominators among all other species and have walked on the planet for much longer than humankind has at the current time. So, the lesson coming from the dinosaurs is that there is no guarantee for a particular specie to make it into future periods, despite nothing will be able to stop the evolutionary process of life itself. Understanding its trend however would be a great tool in predicting future events, shifts and foreseeing the possible issues, which may compromise the stability of the human colony on the planet. So said, despite slightly different believes on

how exactly mankind got to populate the planet in the first place, I will present my own theory. I refer to it to explain conventional history as well as modern history. Under the same light, I will continue my discussion on the historical events of the Early Middle Ages first, all the way to the Modern Era in just a little bit. I like to think as if the periods I am referring to were only one day long, instead of spread out over several centuries. Modern humankind is thought to derive from the "Homo sapiens," which is Latin for "wise human" or "knowing human." Thanks to modern DNA evidence, it is possible to indicate that modern humans originated in Eastern Africa about 200,000 years ago. Furthermore, a comparison of human DNA with chimpanzee DNA sequences proved a range of similitude with matches from 95% to 99% between the two specie genetical heritages. It has also been estimated that the human lineage diverged from the chimpanzees about five million years ago and from gorillas about eight million years ago. From an evolutionary point of view, this means that at one point there were gorillas on this planet; then chimpanzee came to be, and from chimpanzees came the humans. In a way, some could say that between a fight of King Kong and T-Rex, King Kong won. Had it not been for him, we would not be here right now; so thank you King Kong for all that. Therefore, from Africa an older group of original ancestors thrived from about 170 to 130 thousand years ago. One first group of migrants made it out of Africa to Oceania, passing through India and becoming what nowadays is known to be the Aborigines, or the Australian indigenous from about 70 to 60 thousand years ago. From 50 to 40 thousand years ago, there would be the migration of that group of people who later on will be known as the Europeans, with their own genetical identity. Instead, from 35 to 25 thousands years ago there would be the appearance of humans in Japan, who will eventually also continue their walk on Earth onto North America through the crossing of Siberian-Alaskan Bering Strait. There would be in fact a couple of migratory waves from Eurasia to North America. Some will occur between 15 and 12 thousand years ago from a group of Asian nomads who will cross the Bering Strait from Siberia to Alaska. Another migration wave will be undertaken by a group of Eurasians who will cross from Scandinavia into the modern region of Labrador, in Atlantic Canada. Those first migrants will walk their way all the way down to South America, while another younger wave of migrations, mostly trough the Bering Strait, will take place between 9 and 7 thousand years ago settling in North America. Obviously, this migratory map based upon genetical information does not take into account modern migratory trends, or the phenomenon more generally known as colonialism, which resulted in the relocation of large members of the various populations across the globe. I believe that was Caucasians' greatest mistake ever. My ancestors, the Latin have left for

me in sculpted stone the bust of the enemy under the semblance of Scipio Africanus. Three times my ancestors had to deal with the Africans of Carthage, and the third time they clearly and symbolically spread salt all over it because nothing had to come back up from that soil. Instead, contrary to history, nowadays we have allowed Negroes out of Africa to spread and reproduce all over the globe. Some of them, hybrids have even claimed to be Latin. Imagine that, my poor Latin ancestor Scipio Africanus is revolting in his grave for what we have allowed to happen on the planet. I feel the pains of what I consider a social regression; however, I am alone in this conviction, and I must also be careful not to say what I believe in public, as it might even be illegal. I like to use this information and put it under the light of a different prospective, and perhaps it could be used to construct what I consider being my "Theorem on the Races." So far, in fact we have not mentioned any relationship between these migratory fluxes and ethnical origin of the populations involved. It is in fact not clear to me yet how the White man came to be. Actually, I should rephrase it saying that all these theories will compose what I consider the postulate of my theorem, something I cannot change, written in stone. In fact, such as for a mathematical theorem, I must assert three basic elements to present an official theorem. My postulate is that we all came from Africa, undisputable. This is proven by many sources, not only within the scientific field, but also with the religious communities. The Garden of Eden, as we said before, was located between Eastern Africa and Mesopotamia; that also is the original location modern humans came from according to science. At this point, my question is how races did come into place at this particular point in time, and what is their significance in the big schema of evolution and humankind on the planet? My conclusion is that the evolutionary chain is very simple. After the gorilla came the chimpanzee. After the chimpanzee came the Negroes, and after the Negroes came the Caucasians. Mulattoes are hybrid of Negroes and Caucasians. Latin is a pure Caucasian race and all others are Hispanics, not Latin. I am not sure who is going to come into existence after the Caucasians; however, I predict that Negroes and Mulattoes have seen their days here on Earth. Looking at the Holy Bible, always in the Genesis, which by the way is one my favorite books, it is clearly said that man was made by God. That also is undisputable as he made all creation, including gorillas and chimpanzees. However, did God also make different races? Why isn't that specified in the Bible? Actually, the first reference to a Negro is with the figure of Cham or just Ham, Noah's son who will be the progenitor of all Africans as narrated in The Table of Nations, or Sons of Noah, which is an extensive list of descendants of Noah, appearing within the Torah and the Genesis. I must say that is in such a crucial point that the Holy Scriptures contrasts with scientific evidence or interpretation. Science

may lead to believe that female mitochondrial genetic data can help dating female organisms as present on Earth before its counterpart, the male nuclear marker. However, in classic mythology this would not be a new theme either. For example, in the Greek myth of the Amazons, it is mentioned how they were a Nation of all-female warriors whose Queen Penthesilea was even involved with the Trojan War. Even Herodotus would mention them as inhabiting the region of Scythia, more or less representing modern Ukraine. Anyway, my thesis is based upon the creed that since the beginning of the appearance on Earth of Homo Sapiens, humankind struggles could be summarized as the battles for survival between the Blacks and the Whites. As a matter of fact, science proposed a different explanation in regard of Negroes descending from Caucasians as suggested by Noah's Table, and women descending from a man as in the story of the Genesis. In fact, the scientific conclusion is that White man descended from Black people identifying the Bushmen, indigenous people of southern Africa as the a "genetic Adam" according to Spencer Wells, from which all humans can ultimately trace their genetic heritage. Always according to the recent genetical studies, we have already mentioned that Mitochondrial Eve is much older than Y-chromosomal Adam making it controversial for Eve to have been created from Adam; it should actually be the opposite according to genes. I am not rejecting the Book of the Genesis, I do however read it with my own interpretation, which I will slowly reveal in this book. The same line of thinking should be applied in regard of Cham. Science in fact demonstrated how White people came from Negroes and not vice versa as described in the story of Cham, son of Noah. I can understand however, it would have been hard for a Caucasian of that time considering himself or herself descendants of Negro salvages. Hence, it was easier to believe that the Negroes descended from Noah's hang over, to identify the fact that Noah must not have been fully conscious when conceiving a Negro. Nevertheless I have my own believes and ideas in regard of the true origin of the races which could be seen as the result of a lifetime struggle in search for harmony between scientific notions and religious teachings. It makes sense to me that the passage from gorillas to chimpanzees, and finally humans has been the result of a long evolutionary chain. However, that is not over, since after the chimpanzee the Negroes came, and then the Caucasians. It also makes sense that God would have waited until Moses to deliver his message to the modern humans, finally ready to accept and understand God's message for humankind, at the right time and right place. Otherwise, it would have been like God trying to talk to chimpanzees, or Negroes for that matter. However, it is right in the chimpanzees that I see and indicate the first traces of racial differentiation between what later on came to be the White and Black races of humankind.

At a closer look in fact, it is possible to differentiate two slightly different kinds of chimpanzees. One is entirely black colored, exactly like the gorillas with black skin, black fur and black eyes. Another kind of chimp instead is characterized by black skin, black fur and black skin with the only exception of the face and ears, which are actually pink colored. It is exactly in that differentiation, and that pink or pale colored face chimp that I identify the beginning of a trend aimed to escape the darkness of the past, and slowly walking its way into the brightness of the future, giving birth to the Caucasian race. It would be the pale faced chimp, which will later on transform and revolutionize the sorts of the planet till modern times by the realization of the Western Civilization that, despite modern trends, still is and will be the result of the Caucasian effort to undertake nature, despite the Negroes and Mulattoes effort to slow the White man down. So, the black faced chimpanzee will become the Negroes while the pale faced chimp will become the Caucasians. This claim however should be interpreted keeping into account several scientific factors which are still nowadays under investigation such as DNA testing of the various fossils found to fill the gaps between theories and true facts. I have my own theory as you read it. In my opinion, this is how the story went, neither in agreement with science nor with religion. At first, some gorillas became chimpanzees and then some chimpanzee became humans. Homo sapiens kept gorillas like traits evolving into modern Negroes, and later on some Negroes developed into a very different form of being, which is represented by the Caucasians. Black skin, black hair and black pupils, or gorilla like pupils in fact characterizes the Negroes. Caucasians on the other hand have pale complexion, colorful eyes and hair. This characteristic of the three elements that make up the greater physiognomy of the Negroes and Caucasians is actually the most important aspect in my investigation on the races, which is at the base of all wars and conflicts, of the past as well as modern days. I am not a scientist, but I am an artist who can understand the basic concepts of colors and the mixing of colors to produce other tints or shades of colors. Now, in art the color black is synonymous of absence of all other colors as opposite of white, which is at the other side of the spectrum. White reflects all colors or frequencies of light. Interesting enough, this is explained in scientific language as the black pigment absorbs all light reflecting no other radiation. The color white on the other hand is produced by the white pigment absorbing no light, and reflecting the full spectrum. To make this concept even clearer, let's think about a prism for a moment. A prism is a clear triangular or pyramidal shaped glass usually. It is often used to show how a ray of light, which passes through it, will be deflected into its basic composing colors of the rainbow. Therefore, all the colors of the rainbow make up the rays of light, which is itself in reality a

form of radiation, and as such has even attracted the interests of scientists like Einstein, and not just painters like Van Gogh. Light is said to be white, meaning that white has within it all of the colors like in the case of a prism. A white ray of light will divide into all the colors of the rainbow when passing through a prism. The actual phenomenon of a rainbow, which is often noticed right after the end of a rainy day, is due to the fact that all the small droplets of water or rain still in the air after a storm act as many tiny prisms in the atmosphere. These prism droplets of water will divide the sun light into its colorful components of the rainbow for the pleasure of our sight. So, humankind evolved or differentiated itself from beings of darkens, such as in the case of all black gorillas, or even crows for that matter, into beings of light in the case of Caucasians. This is the same reason why in summer time for example, a black car will heat up more under the sunshine than a white colored one. You may wonder why or what I am talking about. Well, the interior of a black car left under direct sunlight will overheat more because the black color of its metal body will absorb more radiations in the form of color frequencies than if it was painted white. A white car will in fact reflect the sunlight, hence reducing the amount or radiations absorbed by the metal, and provoking less overheating of the interior. The same laws also apply to the universe at a different scale and glance. Celestial bodies or stars such as the sun for example, are light emissaries. They produce light and spread it across the universe. For such a reason the sun was first venerated as a god by ancient civilizations, as sun god Ra. Opposite to stars and celestial bodies are black holes, which are known to absorb light and matter. Light however is said to be composed of tiny particles of matter called photons, hence by saying that black holes absorb light someone might imply that is also referring to matter, as a direct consequence of light being energy and matter. Therefore, up there in the skies, black holes suck up all the light that the stars produce, constantly changing the shapes of the universe itself. This relationship has been, since the time of Einstein, at the center of many investigations on the growth or recession of the universe itself. In my modest understanding of the issues and simplistic explanation of it, as far as the stars are producing more light than what is absorbed by black holes, the universe will keep expanding. Time is only a consequence of this relationship. If the black holes would temporarily close or plug up, than time will flow slower, and vice versa. On the other hand, if black holes absorb more light than produced by the stars, well in that case the universe will be regressing or shrinking. These are obviously only conjectures of mine since I have no means to verify my thoughts and ideas. Time however in my mind is a function of this flow of energy throughout the universe. Celestial bodies and black holes are the two poles of universal currents. Celestial bodies are the hot pole, while black

holes are the neutral pole. The antimatter or whatever happens to the energy-matter behind the scenes, may represent the ground wire; it may be the path it travels again from black holes, back onto celestial bodies. Stars however die, not all though. Some, like the sun have been able to lock in a mechanism of self-regenerating and energy production equilibrium, which is perpetuo in the time scale, perhaps infinite, which will make the universe infinite. The universe may contract or dilate time as a variable in order to reset its internal balance. I assume the universe having enough strength and overall energy to be able to modify the time variable within its own internal clock. There is however, a true back door of some sort, which the scientists are trying to understand and which is represented by antimatter. I mean, if energy cannot be created nor eliminated but only transformed, well somehow after the light is absorbed by these black holes, it must be converted into some other form of energy, perhaps into a different dimension serving different universes as many theorize. However, this theories on what might be happening at pure light in the universe after it is sucked up by black holes would be like guessing what might happen to a human soul after someone's death. There is an obvious connection there too, but I will not investigate on the argument any further, for the moment at least. The phenomenon of direct relationship between light and black holes is proposed again on Earth under the vests of White and Negro conflict; light beings against darkness creatures. Down here on Earth in fact, away from the magnitudes of the universe, Caucasians represent light emissary bodies while Negroes light suckers or black holes. I reserve to present more on the subject in the last chapter talking one more time about the Land of Canaan. Again, keep in mind that ethnically and culturally speaking I am a Latin, or an Italian citizen if you prefer. Italian is an attribute of my nationality, not of my ethnical group, which is Latin, Roman Latin hence, not Hispanic. However you want to call me, I will never forget my ancestors' eternal enemy which was Rome's eternal enemy, or the Negroes. I grew up on the same roads walked by Hannibal over 2,000 years ago, and I have a UN victim in the family cannibalized by Negroes in Congo in 1961. This archaic conflict is represented and extrapolated into various artistic and religious forms such as the white and black bulls of the Lascaux cave in France; Ba'al and Zeus, and the root of all wars and conflict in Mesopotamia and Holy Land since the time of Egypt as represented in the hieroglyphic of the heads of foreigners and book of gates. Most of the wars in fact have been fought between White against Negroes directly or indirectly, as in the case of Negroes' hybrid offspring, the Mulattoes. I do not want my readers to believe that I had forgotten about the Mulattoes in fact. The term mulatto derives from the Latin word "mulus," which means mule in English. A mule is in fact a hybrid, like the Mulattoes. We

mentioned that Carthage was Rome's eternal enemy and their rivalry will culminate with the Punic Wars. Carthage was in Africa, a Phoenician colony that is interchangeably used to refer to Canaanites, or Cham's descendants according to Jew history, Africans in my opinion, closer to Negroes than to Caucasians anyway. One could even say that in reality Mulattos were Rome's worst enemies in Africa as well as in the Middle East with the exception of the Jews, who were the only colony of White people in the middle of Mulattoes. However, the bust of Scipio did not represent the Mulatto as eternal enemy of Rome, but the Negro. Mulattoes come from Negroes, and the Latin knew it very well, identifying the source of the problem at its root. So, the term Mulatto derives from the word mule, as to signify that Mulattos, like mules are the result of the interbreeding of a horse with a donkey and vice versa of course. However not all Mulattos are alike either, since differently than mules that cannot reproduce, Mulattoes can reproduce by making more mulattoes, to a point however. If Scandinavians cherish the memory of the terrible Attila in their popular culture, in Southern Italy the bust of Scipio Africanus is preserved, and with it are the memories of an ancient conflict, which was only first in line of many more invasions of the Peninsula by other Mulattoes known as Moors and Saracens. The Negroes obviously would always follow along as cheap soldiers. However, they were and are the real and most dangerous of all enemies. They were cannibals at the time of the Romans, and still were in 1961 when my father's cousin was cannibalized in Congo during a United Nations humanitarian mission. This is why I understand the willing of President Abraham Lincoln to expel all Negroes from the North American colonies. He understood that a cannibal would never be able to live next to his favorite pray. A Mulatto is the result of the interracial breeding of a Negro with a Caucasian, and vice versa of course. In popular Italian culture, derivative of a land that first had to defend itself against the Moors, and then was literally traversed and flooded by waves of crusaders, the "Law of the Seven Generations" is still well preserved. The Rule or Law states and explains what I have come to know in North America as the expression "once you try black you never go back." In a way, I have found that English saying fitting within the standards of the Law of the Seventh Generation, which please note, has nothing in common and must not be confused with the Great Law of the Iroquois, stating that "In our every deliberation, we must consider the impact of our decisions on the next seven generations." The original and Caucasian Law of the Seven Generations states that it will take seven generations for a Mulatto offspring to fully return Caucasian after one of his or her Caucasian parent intermixed with a Negro. It is that simple and clear. It takes seven generations to wash off the Negro's mark from a Caucasian lineage. There are essentially seven generations in between

a Negro and a Caucasian, which are inevitably mandatory stages for the migration or transition from one race to another. A transition however is not really possible, as Negroes represent a less evolved stage. It is really a matter of washing it off from someone's lineage. Many see the Mulatto stage as a condemn, or even a sin as in the case of the "Fire of Moloch." These phenomena were very well observed and documented well before the spreading and acceptance of official science in the Western World, and were merely the result of simple observation and documentation by the very first curios and investigative spirits of the time of the first wars between Caucasians and Mulattoes. The Latin had to defeat the Mulattoes first in order to establish their domain over the Mediterranean Sea. During the Punic Wars the Latin understood where the Mulattoes came from, ethnically speaking. They had to learn their enemy before they could defeat it. Hence, the Negro bust of the General Scipio Africanus means he understood that the Negroes were the fathers of all Mulattoes, and after he learned the enemy, he destroyed it. That is also because the Latin would refer to the hybrid as similar to mules, Mulattoes. Many of the modern military strategies and techniques are in fact derived from Roman war tactics. Perfect knowledge of the enemy has always been essential for the success of a war well before the advent of science. In the United States of America, I have learned that the legislators have somehow pronounced themselves on some issues for example, in regard of what percentage of inheritance someone must have in order to still be considered a Native American. This pronouncement was required to somehow mandate or regulate Native American affairs, especially in regard of the Natural American Reserves and special privileges granted to them. However, in my modest opinion, being a Latin and knowing just a little bit about my heritage, I consider Native Americans as any other Mulatto. They are still the descendants of Negroes, stuck within the seven-generation mile marker. However, nowhere else I have found even mentioned this basic and fundamental rule as the US Government does not use the Seven Generations Law for its classification of Native Americans. On the contrary, everywhere in North America there is an obvious advertisement campaign to intermix with the Negroes, perhaps due to a feeling of guilt deeply installed into the North American Caucasians' consciousness, and as a consequence of the Negro enslavement process. The majority of North Americans however ignore history and the real happenings and wars of the past between Caucasians and Negroes, or Mulattoes. Negroes go to school with Caucasians, the cannibal next to his predator, and anywhere from TV to the internet Negroes are always shown next to Caucasians, creating a subliminal message supported by the Negro agenda that interracial mixing not only are right, but actually more appealing, as if it was a spot or

advertisement for a restaurant dish. Therefore, the American youth is being told that interbreeding is fine and righteous, yet they are not being told the true and entire story. Once you interbreed and your offspring will enter that stage of being a Mulatto, it will take seven generations for your offspring to wash off all Negro marks from their lineage. The non-divulgence of this tiny and simple detail actually frightens me. To clarify it for those who might not know it, I will explain it in even more details. When a Negro interbreeds with a Caucasian and vice versa of course, their offspring will be Mulattos of 1st generation. This is what differentiates humans from mules. When a breeder intermixes a horse with a donkey, there will be only one generation of mules. To make more mules, the breeder will have to keep breeding horses with donkeys. In the case of Mulattos of 1st generation instead, they can choose to marry with other Mulattos of 1st generation so that their offspring will stay Mulattos of 1st generation. A Mulatto of 1st generation could however choose to intermix with a Caucasian. In this case, their offspring will be Mulattos of 2nd generation. If however the Mulatto of 1st generation chooses to interbreed with a Negro, then their offspring will go back to being Negroes. The same possibilities or choices apply to the Mulattos of 2nd generation with an extra option however. They can intermix with other Mulattos of 2nd generation making other Mulattos of 2nd generation offspring. They can interbreed with a Caucasian producing Mulattos of 3rd generation; or they could choose a Negro and producing Mulattos of 1st generation, making it one step backward to returning to the Negro race. They could however also choose to intermix with Mulattos of 1st generation producing half way offspring between Mulattos of 2nd generation and Mulattos of 1st generation. In fact, they could also choose to intermix with Mulattos of 6th generation which are one step away from returning full Caucasian, or with other Mulattos of 3rd, 4th and 5th generation also. This process would go on, and can be headed in two directions only. A Mulatto could either return to the Negro race via intermixing with Negroes, or a return to the Caucasian race via intermixing with pure Caucasians only. However, this can also be explained in mathematical terms, which I will try to simplify as much as possible. Of course, a Mulatto can also choose to stay a Mulatto interbreeding with Mulattoes only. There are basically six intermediate levels or stages of Mulatto status between a Negro and a Caucasian. So there are six possible Mulatto generations that can intermix with eight other possible races. They can intermix among themselves, within the six Mulatto grades, or with a pure Negro or a pure Caucasian. Therefore, this gives Mulattoes the possibility to intermix with eight different races and in mathematical language this formula or possibility can be expressed as a 6×8 or "Six multiplied by eighth," which gives the number of such possible

combinations. The possible combinations lead to the number 48 of possible Mulatto combinations. Under this light, I would rectify a little bit the Table of Nations as presented by Noah. There are only two pure races, which are Negroes and Caucasians. However, there are 48 possible different Mulattoes combinations, which explain the so many Mulatto Nationalities across the Globe. Keep in mind that evolution however never stops. It does not stop for the pure races, as it does not for the Mulattoes either. However, do not forget that Mulattoes first originate from Negroes, whom I refer to as Baalites altogether or Baalim, and I should probably refresh such an appellation before continuing on my discussion. We mentioned how Ba'al was an old god of Mesopotamia, especially venerated among the Phoenicians and the Carthaginians. I mentioned that a statuette of Baal is very similar to the Nubian soldiers as represented by the Egyptians. Another name for Ba'al however is Moloch in Judaic culture. The Laws given to Moses by God expressly forbade the Jews to do what was done in Egypt or in Canaan: *"You shall not let any of your seed pass through the fire of Moloch, and so profane the name of your God"* (Lev. 18:21).

I would like to report some more from the Leviticus 20:2-5:

"Again, you shall say to the Sons of Israel: Whoever he be of the Sons of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that gives any of his seed to Moloch; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. And I will set my face against that man and will cut him off from among his people; because he has given of his seed to Moloch, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do at all hide their eyes from that man, when he gives of his seed to Moloch, and do not kill him, then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go astray after him, whoring Moloch from among the people."

Another reference to Moloch or Ba'al is given by Jeremiah 32:35:

"And they built the high places of the Ba'al, which are in the valley of Ben-binnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire of Moloch; which I did not command them, nor did it come into my mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin."

Moloch or Ba'al represents in my opinion the God of the Negroes, and consequently their lineage and legacy on Earth with clear references from the Judaico-Christian God not to interbreed with Moloch's sons, the Negroes. Another warning and reference to Moloch or Ba'al is found right in the Book of Genesis, where Adam and Eve are created by God and

placed in the Garden of Eden with the only restriction not to eat the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The black Serpent however convinces Eve, the woman that she will not die if she eats the fruit of the tree: *"When you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."* This is in a way the same story that I see acted, promoted and marked with the modern medium of pornography depicting sexual intercourses between Negroes and Caucasians. It is in fact not a coincidence that pornography is also a vital subject in understanding the cultural aspects of the Islamic World in modern times. In my opinion, sexual intercourses between Negroes and Caucasians are the modern personification of the so-called "Fire of Moloch," which despite what someone may be lead to believe, is far away from being gone or something of the past. Keep in mind that the Israelites were and are the only White colony in the Middle East, and they have been at war with their neighboring country for literally over 3,000 years without ever resting for a moment. They still practice nowadays strict interbreeding policies as required by the Holy Scriptures. Interesting enough, the choice of the Serpent that influences Eve was not casual at all, but very allegorical in my opinion and interpretation. The serpent was directly and clearly representing the same Moloch or Ba'al. Just another warning about the sinfulness of intermixing with the Negroes. In fact, in Negro culture and believes for example, including Voodoo traditions, Damballah is the most important of all Loa or deities; he is the Sky-serpent Loa, wise and loving Father archetype that created all the waters of the earth. This is basically the true and real Negro version of the Genesis; in my opinion Damballah is another name for Ba'al and Moloch. By the way, it would also be worth noticing the root of the Islamic God Allah derived from the name of the Negroes' God Damballah. Shaped as a serpent, like the one that betrayed Eve, with the movement of his 7,000 coils, Damballah formed hills and valleys on earth and created stars and planets in the universe. He then forged metals from the heat and with lightning bolts formed the rocks and stones. Again, please keep in mind that this is the Genesis according to the Negroes, which by the way I do not believe can ever be "Christianized," but that is a completely different story. The serpent then shed his skin in the sun, releasing all the waters over the land; the sun shone in the water and created the rainbow. Damballah loved the rainbow's beauty and made her his wife, Aida-Wedo hence the beauty of Eve, who is representative of the white woman according to my interpretation of their version of creation. The revelations of the Loa, and the story of his creation was given to the first faithful in Ifé, a legendary city located in Nigeria, modern Osun State; hence not on Mount Sinai as for the Judaico-Christian faith, nor the Islamic either. The Holy Land of all voodoo devotees is Ginen, where Ifé is located; basically modern Nigeria from

which they were forced to flee during the African Diaspora. After death, according to the voodoo Negroes, their higher soul will return to Ginen, also considered the world of the dead, situated under the water and below the earth to join the Loa and the ancestral spirits. Because of this, all practitioners of voodoo refer to themselves as “ti guinin,” sons and daughters of Ginen. This is the true religious belief of the Negroes, which has influenced not a little the Islamic World, mostly composed of Mulattos, hence descendants at different degrees in accordance to the Law of Seven Generations, from Negroes. In a way however, we all descend from Negroes; do not get me wrong. We all descend from gorillas too. Keep in mind that by adding religious material in my writings, I do not intend to forget what I had just said in regard of scientific findings and interpretations. I actually try to stretch my thinking abilities to their maximum extent in the attempt to harmonize the scientific world with religion, as proper characteristic of every good philosopher. I find it intriguing that in the Genesis, the figure of the black serpent is used to alert of Eve's weakness and that Negroes have closed black irises like our primates, while Caucasians have opened ones, clearly differentiating the two races and that even a reference to the opening of the pupils was also made in the Genesis. So, my conclusion is that Moloch, Ba'al or Damballah are representative of the ancestral battle between Caucasians and Negroes, and their respective Gods. The intermixing of these two original races gave birth to all other races, which in reality simply are seven degrees of possible combinations of Mulattos, half way between Negroes and Caucasians. Also, keep in mind that these theories are also explicative and influenced by my personal history and background. I had mentioned earlier that my paternal grandfather Rinaldo fought in Ethiopia during the colonialist period preceding World War II, while my maternal grandfather Nicandro Palumbo ironically speaking was a “mule skinner” during World War II. It does not mean he was a member of the KKK who used “to skin” the Negroes meaning killing them, but he used to pack mules to carry goods throughout the war. In addition, on a different note yet on the same subject, I would like to recall that in my family, as I have mentioned earlier, we have a United Nations victim who served under the Italian Air Force for a mission with the United Nations during which he lost his life. He was my father's cousin; his name was Francesco Paga, Sergeant Aviator who died in Congo, and more precisely in Kindu, on the 11th of November 1961 after being ambushed, kidnapped and cannibalized by local Congolese salvages. He was delivering medicines for a humanitarian mission of the United Nations in Congo. His tombstone now lies at the Italian National Air Force cemetery in Pisa. Together with him, other 12 Italians were kidnapped and cannibalized. I even wonder why a Caucasian will ever even bother to help

its enemy and predator. To me, that loss in my family only means that over 2,000 years after the Punic Wars we still have not learned that the Negroes are, have been and always will be our enemy until the day they will all become extinct on Earth. I have feelings of resentment toward the Negroes for such a loss in the family obviously. This event, combined with all the historical analysis and observations led me to my personal beliefs that Negroes are not, and will never be converted or civilized, as that is only a waste of time and resources on the Caucasians' side. In addition, I would like to mention two simple examples of how dangerous the Negroes are in regard of the Western Civilization. They obviously do not bare a chance if they would openly start an armed conflict with the Caucasians, as it will end up negatively for them. However, they benefit indirectly by the Caucasians being busy and distracted with the various conflicts with the Mulattoes. This way they can multiply and get ready for their turn to satisfy their own thirst for blood. Cannibalism is an instinct that cannot be repressed or modified with education in my opinion. There are mental and chemical conflicts of pheromones between Caucasians and Negroes, impossible to eradicate. It is within our genetic make up, it is an instinct; Negroes are cannibals, thirst for blood. We are Caucasian, more evolved beings, not the same. North America has become infested with Negroes, which I believe being the real cause of all the social degrade which only culminated with gangs episodes. Letting the Negroes run free and spreading among the American social tissue as signed the failure of the American dominance and Empire. Their actions and impacts on the Western World are too sneaky and underhand to be noticed by inexperienced Caucasians who are easy target of the Negroes. The parasitic predator is always on the look for a good pray, especially in regard of finding white women to impregnate and building up another army of Mulattoes to manipulate for their best interests and agenda. It is the history of the Genesis coming alive again. As the black Serpent fooled Eve, so the Negroes are taking over the American women. That is what and how the Negroes do it, have always done, and will always do. It is their parasitic strategy originating by the impossibility to make it, and staying alive in this modern age without the Caucasians. It is as simple as that. Negroes are in my opinion the Caucasians' natural parasite. Caucasians however have been dragging them along for centuries at this point, yet not quite understanding that there is nothing wrong in finally acknowledging that perhaps time has come to accept and let the Negroes face their own destiny of extinction, without further interference. For instance, this resistance only transforms itself in the spreading of always-stronger diseases such as in the cases of Ebola first, and more currently HIV. Both viruses have Sub-Saharan origin like the Negroes, and both viruses have originated and migrated from primates onto humans. The Ebola virus for instance is causing extinction

risks among the Western Lowland Gorillas in Central Africa. However, I do not think that is such an important loss. Earth mutates constantly, when time has come for a specie to leave the planet it must go, and the obsessive attempt to contrast such trends are only going to be a waste of energy and time. The virus is named after the Ebola River in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, formerly known as Zaïre, where the first recognized outbreak occurred in 1976, in a hospital run by Flemish missionary nuns. Most likely, the virus passed from gorillas onto humans after they have been eating them. It is not uncommon in Africa for Negroes to consume the flesh of primates; they are primates themselves in my opinion. Often the Negroes even drink their blood favoring the spreading of animal born diseases onto humans. An outbreak of Ebola however will be recorded in 1989 in Reston, Virginia. Like the Negroes, Ebola made it all the way the New World from Congo. HIV infections on the other hand are now pandemic among humans, and also originated among the common chimpanzee to later on spread onto humans. In a way I see a similitude between HIV and the Black Death or Plague, caused by the bacterium *Yersinia Pestis*. The plague weakened the Byzantine Empire and spread from Turkey allowing the Ottoman Islamic Mulattoes to take over the Constantinople and the entire Balkans area. Nowadays HIV is pandemic among the Caucasian and it also came from the Negroes. This pandemic infection will be the modern Black Death, allowing the Negroes to invade the Western block as the Ottomans did after the Black Plague. Once again, history runs in circles, and if you can understand its pattern, you will have saved us time, suffering, and sorrow. Now, I do not want to blame it onto the Negroes entirely for the spreading of such diseases; however, there is a clear trend identifying the actual danger of embracing social and cultural habits which tend to reconnect with the past more than with the future. Negroes mean a return to the jungle. However, the gorillas in the jungle are dying, luckily so for the Caucasians. Races are put in place for a specific reason, and it is important to have an educated approach to it other than just being the victim and pawns of a broader commercial and political agenda. This reasoning may seem cruel or even logic, but there is one big fault. In fact, according to Tom Curtis the HIV virus, and consequently AIDS might have been caused by a polio vaccine experimentation by Doctor Hilary Koprowski started in Congo, Rwanda and Burundi from 1957 to 1960. This possibility is highly discussed, despite being rejected by mainstream scientists. Should it be true, this would mean that white man was responsible for infecting Africa first, and then the rest of the world later, with HIV in the name of profit and to serve the money devil. Anyway, should I ever be asked to explain the Caucasian history in three pictures or images I would do so by choosing the Back and White Bulls Paleolithic fresco; the Heads of Foreigners

hieroglyphic and a picture of modern North America, to show and prove the evolvments of the White against Black conflict. I also know that such an affirmation and choice will also cost me the nomenclature of a neocolonialist. However, that would be completely wrong, as I do not believe there is any hope to civilize or stop the Negroes from extinction; actually, I welcome that hypothesis. Negroes must be left alone in Africa with the gorillas and the chimpanzee, to face their own destiny without any intervention or relationships. They would not last long and their destiny would surely make a hit on the most watched reality shows in human history. Caucasians should only have a few cameras here and there to monitor the sorts of Africa and its evolution once in the hands of the Negroes without Caucasian interference. This would save the Western World lots of money. Plus, South African Caucasians would be more than happy to witness the show from the front seats. I could essentially explain all modern and past conflicts in history, in accordance with my theory on the races, and its consequent involvement in modern social trends, and unfolding of events. Furthermore, in my opinion, Mulattoes from 1st to 7th generation will have to chose side. 'They could support either the Negroes' agenda or the Caucasians'. The Negroes or Bali Bali want to overthrow the Western Civilization, and openly started the process on the clear day of the attack of September the 11th 2001 with the collaboration of the modern Moors, in their minds at least, as in reality only manipulated by Hebrew Zionists from behind the scenes. The modern Moors or Saracens are now the Taliban, or any other Negro or Mulatto involved in the Jihad for that matter. They were able to realize their plans despite being in direct proximity of Israeli governmental officials on the same flight, which provoked the collapse of the World Trade Center. The Jihad in reality is the oldest of all wars. It is the war between the Caucasians and its true enemies, not for greed but for evolutionary survival on the planet. The Jihad could really care less about spirituality; it is a war wanted and instigated by the Negroes, hidden behind the Mulattoes in the fight against the Caucasians. However, for a matter of correct reporting of the events, many still believe it could have been an inside job, referring to it as the conspiracy theory of 9/11. That date is like the Porsche 911 that I liked, and now I do not like anymore, as every time I think about that car I have to be reminded of the Jihad. However, I still consider 9/11 being the usual redundant repeating of the good old story of Black bull against White bull, Ba'al against Zeus, Negroes against Caucasians. It is also worth mentioning that Italian and Israeli respective secret services had communicated to the United States secret services officials about the possibility that such an event may have occurred. 9/11 was the result of US Military Intelligence, and CIA Intelligence not communicating well between each other. However, my true

opinion is that the event could have occurred only because the US CIA and Secret Services are also infested with Negroes. They are now everywhere in public and governmental offices. That is my take on 9/11. The US Government has allowed the enemy into its most secret and reserved walls, under the fake creed that Caucasians and Negroes are alike. Yet, if Al-Qaeda is considered responsible for the 9/11 attacks, that only represents the tip of the iceberg as the Zionists are the rest of the invisible block. Muslims in fact resent America due to its military and political support of Hebrew Zionist agenda, especially in the Middle East. For instance, Palestinians are the modern descendants of the Canaanite people from whom Israelites took the Land of Canaan renaming it Israel. In fact, in about 1500 B.C., the Hebrew or Hyksos as known in factual Egyptian history, were expelled from Egypt and saddled in the nearby Land of Canaan. This facts coincide with the Biblical narration of Moses' exodus from Egypt. Hebrew Zionists have benefited by from 9/11 in many ways. First of all, financially by cashing huge insurance polices relative to the Twin Towers, but especially politically. Zionists are the invisible hand who has written human history since the time of Egypt. 9/11 was in fact the excuse to legitimize a set of laws known as the Patriot Act aimed to reduce civil liberties and even freedom of speech in the name of national security. The Patriot Act has de facto created the modern feudal state known as New World Order. The Zionists used Al-Qaeda, blaming on them all responsibilities for the events, still denying any involvement in the facts. Again, Italian and Israelite Secrete Services had alerted the CIA of such a treat, however those alerts were ignored. In fact, the CIA true secret agenda is the protection of the interests of a small Zionist oligarchy. Zionists have infiltrated all Secret Services through CIA global control and influence. It is the true nature of the big brother state, a new modern authoritarian Zionist feudal model or order. The problems underneath the attack are, in my advice still not clear to American Authorities, which are geographically located further away from the centers of the conflict sites like Iraq, Afghanistan and Palestine. Actually, Israel itself is a Nation at war and has been such for about the past 3,000 years not by chance. The Israelites, or modern Jews represent the only White men colony in the Middle East, which has been at war with the various Mulattoes ethnicities of neighboring Nations and civilizations from the Egyptians, Assyrian, Babylonians, Canaanites, Phoenician, Persian, and even Turks which again, all happen to be Mulatto populations from the 1st, in transition toward the 7th generation. Hence, from those events I have extrapolated my theory that the history of the Western Civilization is in the end, the history of White Man against its parasite and greater predator, the Negro. Again, keep in mind that is only my take on history, not the official explanation of 9/11

and the Jihad in general. I believe that a shift in Intelligence adjustments will be the future challenge of International Intelligence coordination. It must work together with a better understanding and communications across members of NATO Countries, with a greater opening toward the Russian Federation. Under this light I consider Russia as true descendant of the Byzantine Empire, Europe as the modern evolution of the Roman Empire and North America the Younger American Empire. I will never forget the fact that North America is the result of a dream dreamt by the greatest Caucasians that Western Civilization has ever produced. I am referring to the Founding Fathers of the United States of America, and the consequent creation of the most beautiful democratic Constitution ever written since the time of Solon in Ancient Greece. I think that North America and Eurasia should look after their best interests as a coalition of Caucasian people in the Northern Hemisphere. They should pay much more attention to the improving of our life standards. The NATO Nations should be suited for Caucasians, even if this may cause to leave someone else behind forever. I believe the time has come for a new wave of cleansing on planet Earth by Mother Nature, and I feel that opposing the natural progression and selection process is only a waste of energy. Resistance and opposing to nature only produces the result of draining the Treasury of the Caucasian Nations. Ironically speaking, greedy Caucasians would do anything for a buck, and hypocritically they try to impose subliminal messages to let the Negroes integrate without warning the masses that it will take 7 generations to wash off the Negro mark from the lineage of their offspring, in case they wanted later one choose to return to a full Caucasian race. This is only causing again the formation of that social stratus composed by the equivalent of Roman's plebe in the tissues of the modern Caucasian societies. That is a good thing only for those who benefit from a less evolved social substratum, perfect for being the target of unethical market economy. I firmly believe that the Northern Hemisphere is, and should be focused exclusively to the creation of a perfect habitat for the Caucasian. This should be the goal especially to prevent and contrast possibly negatives outcomes due to the still unresolved problem of the Global Warming and general environmental changes of the Early Third Millennium. On that line of thought, I suggest that all Nations would apply more severe and rigid migratory policies and contrasting the illicit and illegal trafficking of humans with more emphasis on its ending than ever applied before. Perhaps a necessary step might be the one to diminish funding for the insane war on drugs, which is costing the Western World an astronomical amount of money while only increasing episodes of corruption at any level of the DEA, FBI and CIA directional positions. These same characters must shift the focus of their attention on contrasting illegal immigration more than

wasting our time and money on a corrupt illicit drug business. We cannot afford it anymore. A better allocation of public spending is necessary for the challenges ahead. Caucasians must resolve quickly this economical crisis of the 2008-2009 that started right in the United States of America with repercussions on the Eurasian markets also. A weak Caucasian population only allows Negroes and Mulattoes to take advantage of the situation. The key issue to solve is still the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, which in my mind is only the facade of the real war and conflict underneath between Caucasians and Negroes and their Master of the Darkness, Ba'al. This conflict must be resolved rapidly, at the speed of light; light which is white, and keeps running into the future quick; life is too short, let's not waste any of it and let's not anyone slow us down to the next world. However, keep in mind that these thoughts are coming from a man who wants for the School of Athens to settle in modern Jamaica, renaming it Giamaica, and helping all the Negroes Rastafarian to move back to Ethiopia or whatever in Africa they wish to return. That is, I would like the School of Athens to be in Giamaica one day only hosting seven generation pure Caucasian, great encephala with their all White Flag. I should probably ask Elisabeth the II, Queen of England, if she would like to donate Jamaica to the School of Athens, renaming it Giamaica, and helping relocating all Jamaicans back to Africa, just as a start. In a way, this would also help to take away Jamaica from the list of the top sex tourism destinations, transforming it into a center for Caucasian study and culture, rather than an incubator for sexually transmitted diseases. In order to realize the exodus, I would help it directly of course. All it would take is an International founded grant for the relocation of Jamaicans to Ethiopia. Then, by working with Ethiopian authorities, some may organize and manage the relocation or exodus even with a financial profit for the Jamaicans, who might be employed for a very good salary to help with the entire process of relocation. Subsequently, Ethiopia may benefit from this relocation by inheriting this Jamaican wealth, which with the assistance of the United Nations, may start an intense process of development in Africa perhaps succeeding first in the Continent to create a self-sustained and profitable market economy using the great asset that the Jamaicans may bring to Ethiopia. I do not think it will ever succeed, however it would be worth a chance. I thank God every day for not being born a Negro, nor a Mulatto but as pure Caucasian because deep inside myself I know to be ahead on the evolutionary scale, ahead of the game with all responsibility that such a condition demands and requires in terms of burden upon my shoulders. However, I do not even want to feel guilty for thinking or writing it since that is how I honestly feel. The denial of biodiversity for the fear of being politically incorrect seems to me pretty immature, if not even insane. Of course, all the arguments I have

presented in support of my thesis on the evolutionary necessity to leave the Negroes behind is subject to my personal interpretation of history and religion, which may not be shared and agreeable by the large masses. However, in the next part of my book I will try to highlight more details with the hope to deserve at least the reader's attention and interest to read further; especially after having shared my true opinion and hypothesis on the origin of the races, and the balanced and delicate relationship among Negroes and Caucasians, eternal rivals in the evolutionary conquest. Next, I would like to revisit the history of the Middle Ages and Modern Times with my personal colorful touch and commentary to propose perhaps some suggestions aimed to give birth to a modern North American Neoclassicism, in an era where the return to traditional Constitutional legacy seems to be a hot theme more than my alleged racism. At times though, I linger on the thought that Ba'al is a black hole sucking up all the light in outer space; God is the creator of light in the universe and down here on Earth Negroes are black holes and Caucasians are light emissaries. This leads to the theory of implosion; however, when there will be no more light to digest, what will Ba'al absorb, nothing? That is Ba'al final goal, the return to the universe as it was before the Big Bang, by the killing of all-light; do you get the allegory?

3. OLD HISTORY, MODERN POLITICS

Before introducing my comments on the origin of the races and Nations, we were describing the events that lead toward the end of antiquity, and to the Early Middle Ages. We said that the Roman Empire split into a Western and Eastern Empire. The Western Empire became the target of several waves of incursions and invasions from about all populations of the ancient world, while the Eastern Empire was able to stay together for a millennium after the fall of its counterpart in the west. The Eastern Roman Empire is also known as the Byzantine Empire. The denomination of Byzantine derived from its capital, which was Byzantium, later on renamed Constantinople by the first Christian Roman Emperor Constantine. Around the same time of the split of the Roman Empire, Europe will undergo a Migration Period from 300 to 700 A.D. as result of climate changes and political instability. Climatologists can explain the turmoil of that period in accordance with reconstructed temperature patterns for the past two thousand years. The Migration Period corresponds to the period of cold climate referred to as Migration Period Pessimum, and also known as Dark Ages Cold Period. This phase of cooling of the temperatures in the Northern Atlantic Hemisphere surely lead to contractions in yields and harvests, influencing negatively the economies of that time, and perhaps even being the true cause of the rapidly spreading Plague of Justinian. Please note that the Plague of Justinian is not the same epidemic known as the Black Death or Black Plague that occurred almost 1,000 years later, right before the Islamic Ottoman invasion of the Byzantine Empire. This cold Period Pessimum followed the Roman Age Optimum, and was followed by the Medieval Warm Period. It was essentially a time in between two warmer periods, and among the many consequences, it caused the migrations of Nordic Germanic populations such as the Goths, Vandals, Bulgars, Alans, Suebi, Frisians, and Franks further South. However, those same Germanic populations were first triggered and targeted by Huns' invasions from the East. In this period of ancient migrations however, history also takes into account the movements and progressions of another ethnical group, the Slavs. The Slavs were originally from Eastern Europe and today their heirs are the Western Slavic populations of the Czechs, Kashubians, Moravians, Poles, Silesians, Slovaks and Sorbs. The Eastern Slavic populations include Belarusians, Russians, Rusyns and Ukrainians; and the Southern Slavic populations are composed of Bosnians, Bulgarians, Croats, Macedonians, Montenegrins, Serbs and Slovenes. Basically, I would feel comfortable enough saying that the Migration Period would be symptomatic and idiomatic of the future configuration of modern Europe, and the current Eurasian geopolitical

conformation. To put things in prospective, we could once again simplify history as the evolution of racial conflicts and ethnical battles for power within the various races. Nevertheless, mainstream history suggests that the very first migrations of humankind out of Africa may also have been driven by climate changes. This would identify a clear pattern between environmental changes and human migrations for survival even before the official European history. We now know that even our sun activities are not smooth and constant, but they undergo phases of increased activity emitting more radiations than usual. These phases clearly explain how Earth is inevitably connected to the cycles of the sun influencing climate conditions, perhaps more than internal variables. However, according to the basic principle of pray-predator relationships observed all across the animal kingdom, if the first Caucasians truly descended from the Negroes, then they were at first subjected by them. It would be like in the case of a big brother bullying a little his younger brother. It is an expected behavior, someone would say. Subsequently, with the intermixing of Negroes and Caucasians we assist to the birth of the Mulattoes. Their most visible and successful traces on Earth are represented by the ancient cultures of Egypt and Mesopotamia, realized by enslaving and submitting of the Caucasians such as in the case of the Jews in Egypt. The Jewish history represents a clear example of this slavery period experienced by the Caucasians in Egypt and Mesopotamia. Obviously, keep in mind that these only are the conclusions of my own interpretation of history and the Holy Scriptures, not the official ones. However, the sorts and vicissitudes of the Jews in the Middle East in my mind only represent a clear example of the predator like behavior of Negroes, and Mulattoes toward Caucasians. It will take several centuries for the Caucasians to run away from Egypt and the Middle East before they could have their revenge, submitting those very first and original slave masters. By that time however, with the Greeks and Romans, Caucasians had forgotten the period of slavery and submission to the Mulattoes in Egypt and Mesopotamia. Only the Jews kept that memory alive. Unfortunately, both Greeks and Romans would not recognize the common enemy, and often ended up fighting against one another instead of focusing all their efforts defeating the Negroes and the Mulattoes. The Jews were, and still are the only Caucasian colony in that area, which is controlled and dominated by Mulattoes of various ethnicities. In antiquity, the Jews were enslaved by the Egyptians first, later by the Babylonians and the Persians. Therefore, the migrations of Caucasians toward Europe are in my opinion, partially connected with the necessity to escape those original predators and tyrants. Hence, once again the appropriate Latin expression "Homo homini lupus," meaning that man is a wolf to the other man. At the same time, it would be the "smaller" Mulattoes to embrace in the following

migratory fluxes toward different routes, and settling in Asia or later on, even crossing into the Americas. Under this prospective I can explain the conflicts of Ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia as early conflicts among Mulattoes. These conflicts are still in existence in the Middle East, and they are the reason for the latest Iraqi genocide as well as ethnical wars under the ex Dictator Saddam Hussein. However, it is my belief that the Caucasians should not interfere too much with those Mulattoes activities. The more they harm one another and the more they fight one another, the more they will weaken one another, which is only a good result from a Caucasian military standpoint. When Caucasians start to interfere with Mulattoes' issues, they will inevitably be weakened themselves, smashed in between. Obviously, I know that I will never be able to occupy a diplomatic sit in any Department of Foreign Affairs Office due to my drastic visions on National and Military security. However, my views only are the result of my early Military education and formation. At the same time, I can also explain the conflicts of the Jews with the Canaanites as the precursor of the modern Israeli-Palestinian conflict. It has always been a conflict or war over land between Caucasians and Mulattoes. Again, keep in mind that there is broad range of possible Mulatto combinations and ethnicities; 48 at least to be more specific. This means that according to the Law of the Seven Generations, Caucasians have 49 possible enemies as mathematical result of 48 combinations of Mulatto expressions, and of course, the entire Negro pure race itself. Therefore, the history of Caucasians has been the history of one race against the other forty-nine. However, if you include internal conflicts, it has been the history of the war of the 50 human races. The internal conflicts of Ancient Greece, including the contrasts and wars between Athens and Sparta represent internal conflicts among the Caucasians' ethnicities. They were aimed to the selection of the strongest emerging clan to rule over another. However, in the case of the war with Persia, the Greek confederation will fight mostly united against the Persian Mulattoes. The Roman against Carthage war was another classic example of Caucasians against Mulattoes conflict; eternal enemies as they would have called one another. Interesting enough, this friction is still nowadays present as Italy literally represents a bridge onto Africa. Italy is in fact separated only by a tiny stretch of Mediterranean Sea from Colonel Gaddafi's modern Libya. It is not a coincidence that within the Italian territory alone there are twenty NATO military bases. They are part of the Military alliance of Democratic States in Europe and North America. Geographically speaking, Italy is an important platform onto Africa. Under the same light, the conflicts between Rome and Greece represented a battle for political and economical supremacy among Caucasians again. The same could be concluded for the wars with the Nordic Germanic populations or Celts,

who were all Caucasians. In reality, all wars and conflicts can be narrowed down to ethnical fights between one group and another. Again, these racial groups can then further be classified in accordance to the geographical location of the various conflicts. This way it is easier to explain and justify history with a modern scientific outlook on the past and its succession of events. For instance, another major event will accompany the end of the Roman Empire to the scission and creation of the Byzantine Empire. The Early Middle Ages in fact will also be characterized by the Rise of Islam (632-750 A.D.) not only in the Middle East, but also with repeated assaults onto Europe. Those assaults extended the original conflict between Caucasians and Mulattoes from antiquity to the Middle Ages, and became the precursor for the following Crusades. With the Islamic prophet Muhammad in fact, we see the first unification of the Arab tribes in the territories of the Arabian Peninsula from about 622 to 632 A.D. He gave birth to the so-called "Age of Caliphs," another name for the Islamic Nations. In other terms, a Caliph is a Muslim State, and after Mohammed who unified the entire Arabian Peninsula, the next Muslim expansion will happen during the Rashidun Caliphate, from 632 to 661 A.D. With the Rashidun Caliphate, we start talking about Islamic Empire for the first time in history, as it will be the first of four Arab caliphates expanding from the Arabian Peninsula to North Africa and Western Iran. It will be the Islamic Empire to defeat those clans still under Persian influence, or under the control of the so-called Sassanid Persian Empire. With the First Caliphate in fact, we assist to the end of Persian control and influence over Mesopotamia. After Rome in fact, the Persian had regained some control over the area. This equilibrium is still maintained in the modern configuration of Middle Eastern balances, despite the fears and legitimate worries about modern Iranian nuclear developments, which have already attracted the attention of the International Community to regulate and ensure a non-military proliferation of such technologies. However, once again I accuse the Western World to have trained those Mulattoes, and conveyed the majority of the Western's technologies right in their hands. We should have only sold them the finished result of the process, energy. We should have never wasted time and money in trying to teach them how to use nuclear technologies. Once again, the Caucasians are so intelligent, yet so stupid when it comes down to be manipulated by Negroes and Mulattoes, orchestrated by the invisible hand of the Hebrew Zionists. The following Second Caliphate is known as the Umayyad Caliphate, from 661 to 750 A.D., and it will be characterized by the expansion of the Islamic Empire all the way to modern Spain, and further East into Iran. With the expansion of the Islamic Empire, the Christian Byzantine Empire was experiencing territory and control losses in North Africa and the Middle

East. Furthermore, it was facing a direct risk of Islamic invasions into its core territory. These events led to the following Byzantine-Arab wars, which will continue until the First Crusade in 1095. The initial conflict between the Byzantine Empire and the Islamic Empire lasted from 634 to 717, and it ended with the Islamic Empire expanding its conquests into Anatolia. In 652, the Islamic Empire was also able to take Sicily from the control of the Eastern Roman Empire, and subsequently by 827 A.D., it had expanded its control and rule over Sicily, Malta, and parts of southern Italy. It was during this invasion that the city of Nola, with its already strong Christian heritage thanks to Saint Felix and Saint Paulinus, will assist to the transition from the control of the Duchy of Naples, into the hands of the Saracens, who were the Muslims of the Fatimid Caliphate. Again, keep in mind that I grew up around the city of Nola. It was first struck by Hannibal, then Spartacus and eventually the Mulattoes would return with the Saracens after almost 1,000 years since Hannibal's defeat. This is the reason why the Latin cherish their traditional hate for their eternal enemy, the Negroes and their Mulatto hybrid offspring. The fourth Caliphate would be the last, and was ruled by the Fatimids, a dynasty who established itself in Cairo. By doing so, in a way they also shifted the original Islamic center from the Arabic Peninsula to Africa, in Egypt. Modern Egypt still conserves its Fatimid heritage as well as Europe cherishes its Christian one. Sicily and South Italy will undergo a period of Muslim rule and influence, which is still visible in several architectural aspects of its oldest churches. Many monuments still conserve Arab like shapes, blended within the traditional Christian bell towers, which originated in Southern Italy well before the Islamic invasion. Actually, the first bell-tower of Christianity is still standing in Cimitile, as I had mentioned several times earlier, a town contiguous with Nola. Only with the subsequent conquest of Southern Italy by the Normans, the Roman Catholicism firmly reaffirmed itself in the region, after having survived the Roman persecutions first, and the Muslims later. On the other hand, Eastern Orthodox Christianity had been expanding and flourishing under the Byzantine Empire, and resisting to the Caliphates attacks until the Ottomans. The Islamic Empire is often referred to as Arab Empire also. However, I would like to make a notation in such regard. Arab is a broad term encompassing a very diverse range of populations. With the term Arabs in fact, not only someone is referring to the inhabitants of the Arabic Peninsula, but also to the Algerian, Egyptian, Bedouin, Iraq, Morocco, Omar, Qatar, Yemen, Palestine, Syria and Lebanon Arabs. Hence, the majority of Arabs are Mulattos. However, I find it paradoxical how Abdullah II bin al-Hussein, King of the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan claims to be, as member of the Hashemite family, the 43rd generation direct descendant of Prophet Mohammed. He is in fact

Caucasian, such as his wife Queen Rania of Jordan. I do not think he is a 6th generation Mulatto; however, I have never seen him in person but only on pictures, so I might be mistaking. This discussion brings me to an interesting point as in both cases, for the Roman Empire in antiquity, and for the descendants of the prophet Mohammed a clear image is evicted; they are all Caucasians. Before hand however, I should specify once again that my readers should not take my speculations on races as definite truth of course. These only are speculations of mine; my personal judgments and it must be understood that upon sharing my point of views, I am not trying to incite or promote racial discriminations, nor aiming this book to be viewed as personal propaganda either. These are mere observations, the result of years of studying and independent opinions that I have published and left as legacy for the newly reopened School of Athens, and for future generations to judge what at present times seems to be such a hot topic for many, yet not for everyone, like myself. I also need to mention that “The Race Question” is not a new subject either. In all actuality, it is a UNESCO statement issued on 18 July 1950 following World War II. The statement mentions that scientists agree that “mankind is one: that all men belong to the same species: Homo sapiens...,” but I disagree. This statement, as I have mentioned, came right after the war. It was a reaction to the racist theories that had been a main influence on the Nazi policies and eugenics programs. Eugenics programs by the way, for those who might not know it, focused on the controlled breeding of humans in order to achieve desirable traits in future generations. It was only intended for Caucasians obviously and, on the question of eugenics, Schopenhauer wrote:

“With our knowledge of the complete unalterability both of character and of mental faculties, we are led to the view that a real and thorough improvement of the human race might be reached not so much from outside as from within, not so much by theory and instruction as rather by the path of generation. Plato had something of the kind in mind when, in the fifth book of his Republic, he explained his plan for increasing and improving his warrior caste. If we could castrate all scoundrels and stick all stupid geese in a convent, and give men of noble character a whole harem, and procure men, and indeed thorough men, for all girls of intellect and understanding, then a generation would soon arise which would produce a better age than that of Pericles.”

Arthur Schopenhauer (22 February 1788 – 21 September 1860) was a German philosopher who possessed a clear hierarchical conception of the human races, attributing civilizational primacy to the northern, “white races,” due to their sensitivity and creativity: “...The highest civilization and culture are found exclusively among the white races; and even with many dark peoples, the ruling caste or race is fairer in color than the rest and has,

therefore, evidently immigrated..." So said, I want to make sure that my readers understand my partial dissociation from Nazi eugenics programs. Nazi Germany's eugenic targeted those humans identified as "life unworthy of life", including but not limited to the criminals, degenerate, dissident, feeble-minded, homosexual, idle, insane, religious, and weak, for their elimination from the chain of heredity. At times I wonder what Hitler might have done if the social tissue of the society in which he lived had not been composed by all Caucasians, as Germany was at his time. Imagine what he would have done if his Nazi Germany's social tissue had been a multiracial society such as the United States. On the other hand, I also believe that an individual has the right to choose the race of his or her progeny. For example, I do not even consider the possibility to entertain myself with a mixed or Negro woman. I will never take a chance to have a non full Caucasian progeny. This is in a way a mild form of Eugenics, which I support. For instance, I often reflect on the fact that by having offspring with a black haired Caucasian I could have black haired children. My father is black haired Caucasian by the way, hence a Moor. I am a brown haired one instead. However, I would like to have only brown to blond haired children, and not black haired ones. I do not want to have Moor progeny. To reduce the chances to have black haired progeny, being myself a brown haired with brown eyes, I should avoid black haired Caucasian women. Blondes, brunettes and red hair would be all good. Again, I believe that the expression of too much black hair colored individuals among the Caucasian could be symptomatic of an overall negative trend for the colony. I got to this conclusion by observing the rainbow or even a light ray passing thorough a prism, as I had also mentioned earlier in the book. Pure light does not include the color black, which however can be laboriously extracted by the other colors of the rainbow. When I start seeing an increase of black haired people within the Caucasian colony, this alerts me of the rise of Ba'al. I find it to be a direct link or correlation between the rising of Negro and Mulatto populations on the globe, and the increased expression of black colored people within the Caucasian race. I consider it being some sort of an alarm bell, which should awaken the rest of the Caucasians on the seriousness of the population changes on the globe, and the consequent risks associated with it. At any rate, it is interesting how for the Roman Patricians it was important to keep the interests and the possessions of a particular family within its own social class or cast. Arranged marriages were a normal procedure, and Patricians were all Caucasians, while the members of the Plebs could have been Caucasians, but were mostly all Mulattos closer to the seventh generation or not, often slaves taken to Italy from conquered lands. There is one exception to the Law of the Seven Generation however. As for all laws, there always is one

exception at least. It is possible in fact, that within the offspring of an intermixed lineage, one or more members along the line may present themselves not with Mulattos traits but either with all Caucasians or all Negro traits. This case would result in an exception to the Seven Generations rule to wash off the Negro mark from a specific Caucasian lineage. There have been even famous cases in the news where a mixed couple had twins, one Mulatto and the other full Caucasian. These however are only exceptions to the rule. For the most part, it will still take Seven Generation to wash off that Negro mark from a Caucasian's lineage. Interesting enough I found that the Hashemite family, despite being the descendant of prophet Mohammed, is exactly like a Patrician family of Ancient Rome, Caucasians ruling over Mulattos. In this respect, I would like to openly disagree with the UNESCO's statement in regard of humankind as being the same, and all descending from Homo Sapiens. On one hand, I agree on the fact that all creation is one; hence, humanity is one in the sense that we all come from assembled blocks of amino acid chains. Therefore, in that respect yes, humanity is one and yes, we all descend from homo sapiens, and eventually from a single cell. However, both Caucasians and Negroes even if descending from Homo Sapiens, they are not the same. Homo Sapiens is not the same as Neanderthal, and Caucasians are not the same as Negroes. Were there a Caucasian Homo Sapiens and a Negro counter part then? We know that is not the case. Before Homo Sapiens, both Caucasians and Negroes descended from chimpanzee, and gorillas even earlier. I could accept without hesitance that I descend from a Negro, and from a gorilla even earlier. It has also been proved by recent DNA discoveries. However, nobody will ever convince me that I am the same as a Negro, because I am not a Negro. They are and represent a step or ring down the evolutionary chain, closer to the chimps. I want to leave them and the chimps behind. I could even rephrase this, as I have no doubts about the fact that Caucasians are an evolution of a black creature; however, he or she is no longer black or Negro. So said, as pure Caucasian I do not consider myself the same as a Negro, nor will I ever since they represent a state of being that is closer to the past than my own. I had already mentioned the fact that I start noticing in the pink and black faced chimps what I consider the first differentiation to become later the Negro and Caucasian races. Both coming from common ancestors, the all black gorillas. Another way I could explain this duality or splitting at a certain point in the evolutionary journey, is by the example of mirror images in chemistry. A mirror image of a chiral structure cannot be superimposed on the original. In general, a mirror image is a mirror based duplicate of an image as in the case of oneself reflected in a mirror. In such regard, it is worth the time to report some ideas from old thinkers and early scientists

who already expressed their thoughts on the concept. Louis Pasteur for instance, the founder of stereochemistry in 1850 wrote: *"I am inclined to think that life, as manifested to us, must be a function of the dissymmetry of the universe and of the consequences it produces... Life is dominated by dissymmetrical actions. I can even foresee that all living species are primordially, in their structure, in their external forms, functions of cosmic dissymmetry."* Some could say that the slight difference between the left and right sides of a human body, as well as the right and left hemisphere of a human brain is also representative of such dissymmetry. On the same line of thought, in 1893 Lord Kelvin will affirm: *"I call any geometrical figure, or group of points, chiral, and say that it has chirality if its image in a plane mirror, ideally realized, cannot be brought to coincide with itself."* Therefore, I find it ironic that all science being originated by Caucasian minds is nowadays used and at the service of a corrupted political class, and a parasitic social substratum very unaware of the journey it took to reach the modern standards of living. Yet, they ask and pretend what no generations before them have ever had, everything for nothing. In the same way, I consider the relationship between Negroes and Caucasians. In my mind, the Caucasians represent a complete change of direction in the evolutionary trend compared to Negroes. I actually consider the Negroes being a well-evolved Caucasian parasite. The more Caucasians evolve in their achievements, the more the Negroes evolve as better parasites. Caucasians on the other hand, are the youngest and more evolved human specie on the planet. It is not by mistake that the first man on the moon or in space was a white man. My mind has depicted a clear and limpid picture in regard of Negroes, their place on Earth and their future on the planet. Obviously, my views contrast with the political trends of the early third millennium, but that is also fine with me. The changes and trends I am describing are not variants visible within one's lifetime. I could explain the Islamic or Arab Empire under a different light at this point. At first Mesopotamia was a local business, mostly among the Mulattoes of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon and Persia. The Caucasian Jews were literally relocated all over Mesopotamia, from Egypt to Babylon in accordance with the needs of the latest victorious Mulattos' clan. Meanwhile, Caucasian colonies in Northern Europe, Greece and Italy were starting to grow in number. They also become more militarily evolved and powerful to the point that Alexander the Great was able to conquer Babylon, and defeat the Persians for the first time in history. After the Greeks, it will be the Romans to occupy the Middle East. Rome represented a clear treat for the local Mulattoes who, by then had already developed their own distinct culture and customs. Therefore, in response to such later Caucasian supremacy in the Middle East, the local Mulatto tribes unified and started their offensive attack on what had been their invaders, the Caucasians. Please note my

conclusions do not imply that the actual armies, legions or the overall soldier population was actually Caucasian. It might very well not have been the case, and it would not have been strange either at that time to use mercenaries. However, there are no doubts that both the Hellenic and Roman political and decision-making cast behind the military campaigns were composed by Patricians only, hence Caucasians. Religion was only the excuse to justify or to involve as many people as possible to join the greater cause. In fact, we had said that with the only exception of Judaism among the Jews, the rest of the ancient populations were deistic or pagan in their cults. With Christ however things started to change quickly and especially throughout the Roman Empire and in the Northern Hemisphere. We had mentioned earlier about the missionary Arius, the Christian priest from Alexandria in Egypt who also was one of Emperor Constantine's contemporaries. Arius is remembered for the teaching of the so-called "Arian Christianity," which did not recognize Jesus as God, hence conflicting with the theological concept of the Trinity, which identifies the unity of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in the figure of Christ. Anyhow, Constantine issued the Council of Nicaea in 325 A.D., after which Arius's teaching were condemned, and he was put on exile. Arius then tried to convert the Germanic populations to Arian Christianity, professing his believes among the Goths who were invading the Western Roman Empire at that moment. Therefore, Christianity was spreading among the Caucasians, first in the Roman Empire and subsequently among the Northern European populations. For example, right after Constantine's death, Saint Patrick was born in ca. 387 A.D. Saint Patrick was a Roman Britain born Christian and missionary, and is still nowadays the Patron Saint of Ireland. He is mostly remembered not just for the St. Patrick's Day celebration, when the Chicago River is dyed green each year, but especially for his teachings about the Trinity. According to the legend in fact, Saint Patrick used the shamrock, the common three-leaved plant, to explain the Holy Trinity among the Irish. It is my belief that Christianity did not spread as effectively among the Mulattos for clear ethnical and racial reasons since the beginning. This fact was very remarked, especially during the first centuries after the birth of Christ. The Mulattoes, or even the Negroes for that matter, would have never accepted a Caucasian Jew as their God, so they come out with Mohammed about 600 years later. The Jews monotheistic doctrine reveled superior to deistic cults, and the Mulattos had to update their systems of believes there after. Therefore, Mohammed represents in my opinion the natural successor of Arius. Islam has tight links to the Judaico-Christian faith, only denying Christ's role as God identified by the Christian Trinity, yet considering him one of many into a long line of prophets who came to preach about the unity of God versus

the more obsolete polytheistic faith. The Muslims essentially recycled Arius' philosophy of Arian Christianity. Mohammed literally cloned Arius, using a modern expression. They changed its name from Arian Christianity to Islam, exactly like the Turks changed the name of the city of Constantinople into Istanbul. They are only good at mixing the waters to cover the traces of their plots. Mulattoes love to camouflage in shallow dirty waters. Islam will succeed as monotheistic doctrine unifying all Mulattos or Arabs, if you want to acknowledge the origins of the Prophet Mohammed who was born in the Arabic Peninsula. Islam will be the crucial philosophy to backup the Arab rebellions against the North. At first, it was not aimed to target Christians directly, but all those who would not convert to the Islamic faith, the faith of the Mulattos to be imposed upon the Caucasians who soon became "the infidels." In this scenario, as usual by now, the Jews witnessed the rise of the Islamic Empire after being oppressed by the Romans. In summary, just to refresh our memory, the First Temple or Solomon's Temple was completed in 960 B.C. in Jerusalem. The Babylonians would then destroy it in 586 B.C. under the order of King Nebuchadnezzar the Great. This event also coincides with the Babylonian Captivity of the Jews. A Second Temple of Jerusalem was rebuilt after the Jews returned to their Homeland from the Babylonian Captivity in 516 B.C., and thanks to the Persian King Cyrus the Great. The Romans however will destroy the Temple again in 70 A.D. under the Roman Emperor Titus, whose Arch still stands in Rome nowadays, next to the Coliseum. According to Jewish eschatology, a Third Temple will be rebuilt with the arrival of a Jewish Messiah, and the revival of the dead. Christians are also waiting for the return of Christ and the revival of the dead, while Muslims are waiting for their own Messiah. Because of such believes, Jerusalem is said to be home to the three largest monotheistic faiths on the planet. It is my opinion however that the concepts of a Messiah, and the revival of the dead have a different origin and connotation within deep regions of the human brain, and are linked to psychological mechanism of adaptation and perception of one's self in this complex environmental reality that is the ecosystem. In a way, this belief of the revival of the dead is linked to a necessary postulate, which places humankind at the most superior level of evolutionary or social status in the Universe. Giving no special meaning and expectations to and from death, would leave the humans conditioned to a sense of useless earthly condition that is perhaps one of the deepest fears tormenting modern humanity, and conditioning its evolution. Accepting that death is in reality a return to a different dimension from which we came in the first place, always thankfully to cosmic energy might be too heavy of a burden for many to carry. Waiting for a Messiah, and the revival of the dead is an easier shortcut to the eternal unknown that in reality death represents for everyone, always

has, and always will. This is such, unless we could finally unlock this mystery of course. In my mind for example, that day might be close, yet not here because there is still too many living black holes on the planet, which are catalytic for physical death. The day there would be no longer black holes, might be the day nobody dies. We could however listen to the Universe in search for this Messiah instead of waiting for Him to come to us. The dead in my opinion served their purpose, yet in a way their souls or consciousness are already eternal in my mind. Are we ever going to reach that point in history or evolution, where there will be an actual meeting between the one who have passed away, and the one still alive on Earth; would that be ever possible? I believe it is actually possible since culturally speaking I consider myself being a true Latin. Italian only is the modern term used to identify my heritage; kind of like Istanbul stands for Constantinople. I have mentioned earlier the importance of the cult or customs of the Latin ancestors and known as the “mos maiorum.” In a way, I feel it would be possible for me, in my flashy status to meet with my passed away grandfather in his spiritual form. Alternatively, perhaps this terrestrial condition is just a necessary passage to proceed further onto the scale of evolutionary progress, and to reach the next level otherwise unreachable to us. In that case, there would be no necessity for a revival of the dead since this earthly condition is only the necessary gateway to the next dimension. Nevertheless, I find these speculations incredibly interesting for their philosophical depth and vastness. At the same time however, the opposite could also be true. My grandfather might be telling me that there is no need for me to die since he has already been there and my job on Earth is to escape or brake that cycle, because the next phase would be for humankind to expand onto other Worlds. Of course, that hypothesis does not include the Negroes or the Mulattoes in my mind, which perhaps are the reasons why we die here on Earth. They represent the hands of our human parasite, Rome's eternal enemy. That is by how I interpret the “Rise of Ba'al,” the last fight among the races to contend Earth and the future. There can only be one, either Caucasian or Negro. Another face for the rise of Ba'al is the Jihad. Just in the year 2009 alone, three audiotapes of the Al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden have been broadcast. He is again calling upon the Jihad to be joined by all Muslims, including a third message dated March 20th 2009, and addressed to the Somalia's Muslims. Caucasians, Negroes and Mulattoes on the same planet are not possible. I am afraid that the entire Universe is feeling the pain of planet Earth, to finally end a cycle, and which perhaps will conclude itself with the end of the Mayan calendar in the year 2012. The Mayans were Mulattoes; they may have felt the pain or the straggle of being trapped into the Negro condition, without the possibility to escape that condemn. In fact, they had

no Caucasians around to intermix with, hence no possibilities to wash that Negro mark off. I truly, sincerely and honestly believe that Caucasians came after the Negroes on the evolutionary scale for a reason. At the same time, I also believe that as the name implies, all Mulattoes only came to be as hybrid between the two pure races. For such a reason, they are probably the most tumultuous one, as they are not Negroes, which is the past, nor Caucasian, which is the future. They are stuck in the middle feeling all of the pains. Any spice however is at risk of extinction here on Earth, at any time. Humans are no exception. This triggers another question of mine, what would then happen to the souls or spirits of extinct spices? We are in a way energy straggling to find a balanced status on the planet. Because energy is not created, nor destroyed but only transformed, we would be transformed into something else, should we become extinct. For instance, dinosaurs have not really become extinct. In a way, they have died and their energy has been transformed into more modern forms of life such as gorillas that are dying to leave space to more modern forms of life, and so forth. Going back to Pasteur's thought for a moment, who saw life as function of cosmic dissymmetry; I would say that it makes sense to me. Light emitting sources in the universe, or energy emitting sources so to speak, may cause a dissymmetry when offset by the opposite pull of black holes. It is like in the case of an electric current, two different poles are in fact needed to make a domestic appliance work; conventionally speaking, a positive and a negative wire. Hence, electric outlets have two holes to carry the flow of electricity, and a third one functioning as ground line, connected to a safety mechanism. This energy making and energy dissipating dualistic interconnected activity is visible down here on Earth daily. At night we sleep to rest and store energy, which will be needed during the following day in order to complete all of the daily tasks necessary to go to bed the next night, and repeating the same cycle over and over again. All wars however originate in accordance to the same principle by the way. While some struggle to work honestly and organize their societies in a way that is equal and productive for its members, others will try to suck up as much energy as possible, living as parasites. These people take without giving. In nature, we observe that some species have evolved to become perfect parasites, which is kind of a great accomplishment in my opinion. I would have thought that parasitic behaviors were non-biologically compatible with modern forms of life, but I was obviously wrong; thank God. Imagine what a world without parasites will look like; Heaven perhaps? At any rate, we mentioned that the Byzantine Empire was able to withstand the Islamic Empire despite two Arab sieges of Constantinople in 674 and 718 A.D. The sieges resulted in the Arabs unable to breach the city's Theodosian Walls. Only in 1930 Constantinople would be renamed Istanbul by Mustafa Kemal

Atatürk, the first president of the Republic of Turkey, following the defeat of the Ottoman Empire in WWI. On a side note, the Ottoman Empire is considered in many ways, the Islamic version of the Christian Eastern Roman, or Byzantine Empire. It accomplished what earlier Caliphates had not been able to accomplish. Atatürk however, the first president of the Republic of Turkey after the defeat of the Islamic Ottoman Empire, was also a Caucasian. After the two sieges of Constantinople, the Byzantine Empire experienced a period of great splendor known as the “Byzantine resurgence.” This was especially due to the decline of the Abbasid Caliphate, divided by internal factions among the Muslim Mulattoes. Only the following, fourth and last Caliphate will reunite the Arabs under the dynasty of the Fatimid Caliphate. On another side note, I would like to share an anecdote about the flag used by the Caliphates and the Arabs to identify their Islamic Empires. They used most of the time an all black flag; almost as to unconsciously wanting to symbolize their connection with the black holes in the Universe as well as drainers here on Earth. At any rate, the Byzantine resurgence is characterized by the rule of the Emperor Basil I (ca. 811-886 A.D.), under whom the Byzantine Empire was the strongest power in Europe, despite of Basil's origins. Basil was in fact born to Armenian peasants, yet made it to Emperor. Definitely a “homo novus,” as the Romans would have called him, more rightfully so than Marius in my advice. Basil however was born only a few years before the death of Charlemagne (742-814 A.D.) who was the most prominent figure in European history before him. Actually, Basil was able to enjoy some good time also due to Charlemagne's previous campaigns against the Moors and Saracens, who had taken over Spain and were getting ready to invade France. Saracen is a broader term used to identify the Arabs during the Islamic invasion, especially under the Fatimid Caliphate, the fourth and last one before the rise of the Ottomans. Moors on the other hand represent the specific Arab populations mostly from Morocco and Southern Spain, who were part of the Islamic invasion repelled by Charlemagne. However, the terms Moors and Saracens can be utilized interchangeably, as once again they identify Mulattoes of different clans of origin, united under the flag of Islam. In addition, as usual there also were Negroes in the mix, just to make sure they would not be forgotten in the sorts of the events. Negroes never really made great warriors, but they were good to fill the lines and to make up the numbers. In reality in fact, the Negroes have always left the Mulattoes fight against the Caucasians, because that is their parasitic nature and strategy. This way they ensured their presence next to their Caucasian hosts and enemy all the way until the third millennium. Charlemagne, or Charles the Great of the Frankish or Carolingian Empire was also able to gain control over Western and Central Europe, including France, Germany,

and the Holy Roman Empire. For such a reason, on top of expelling the Negro and Mulatto lice, his rule is particularly important in European history. He also regained control over most of Italy, and was crowned Emperor Augustus by Pope Leo III on 25 December of A.D. 800. His coronation meant to demonstrate in a way his opposite position and figure, compared to the Byzantine Emperor in Constantinople. It is in fact still possible to sense Charlemagne's plans and final goal to reunite the once called Roman Empire. Furthermore, Charlemagne was also able to fight and convert the Saxons to Christianity. The Saxons represented a confederation of old Germanic tribes originally influenced by Arian Christianity. After the Emperor Constantine exiled the priest Arius, he moved up north, starting to preach among the Germans. Interesting enough, after their conversion to Roman Christianity, the Saxons will succeed the Franks and ruled under the so called Ottonian dynasty, most representative of the Saxon confederation. This passage in history is also important as it signifies the union of Germany with the Holy Roman Empire. This new phase will influence German history until 1806, and is officially identified with the coronation of Otto I the Great in Rome in 962 A.D. as Holy Roman Emperor, almost two hundred years after the coronation of Charlemagne in 800 A.D. This meant that Germany would enclose the kingdom of the Eastern Franks and the Holy Roman Empire, and will be the next in leading the new vision of restoration of the Roman Empire. Emperor Basil I can be again positioned between the time of Charlemagne and Otto I. However, if Charlemagne had earlier failed in the intent to restore the original Roman Empire, the Ottonians will too with the rule of Otto III (980-1002), Holy Roman Emperor. At this point, it is also important to highlight the fact that the Ottonians were a Saxons' dynasty of Germanic people. They should not be confused with the Ottoman dynasty of the Ottoman Empire, or Turkish Empire. This last one was the latest Islamic Empire, lasted from 1299 to 1923. They are similar names, easy to confuse and interchange, almost clones, yet they refer to two completely different ethnical and cultural groups. Another point that should be refreshed and remembered is that the Holy Roman Empire was not the same thing as the Western Roman Empire. In fact, already under Emperor Diocletian (244-311 A.D.) we see the relocation, in the Western Roman Empire, of the capital from Rome to Milan, or Mediolanum as known at that time. Therefore, the Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne and even of the Ottonians, did not include Rome within its borders, but was a more proper union of the territories in Central Europe and Northern Italy. The territories of Central Italy in fact, already with the conversion of the very first Romans to Christianity, and even during the invasions of the Goths, were encompassed within the borders of the so-called Papal States, or Pontifical States. At the same time, Southern

Italy will undergo several invasions. At first, it was under the control of the Byzantine Empire, and then the Goths, the Longobards, the Saracens and the Hungarians will invade it. Only later, the Normans will free it from Islamic invaders. The central power represented by Rome at the time of the Roman Empire will end forever. Not only the Western and Eastern Roman Empire will have to face different challenges with the rise of the Islamic Empire and other migratory flows coming from the North. They also witnessed the flourishing of two branches of the Christian Church, and two branches of major administrative control over the territories. Useless would be the several attempts by about everyone in Europe to reunite the Ancient Roman Empire. The years closer to the year 1000 A.D. were not only representative of a tumultuous history over power by the different European ethnicities. As we have already mentioned, they were also characterized by continuous attempts to invade Europe by Arabs, Saracens or Moors, however you may prefer to call those early Muslims, yet still all Mulattoes with Negroes infiltrates. It was literally war among the Caucasians, and war between the Caucasians and the Saracens. Again, with the word Saracen I encompass all that population represented by Negroes, and all of the 48 possible combinations of Mulattoes within the seven generations range. They united their forces under the various Caliphates in the attempt to overthrow the supremacy of the Caucasians in the territories of modern Europe. Among the Christians in the Western World, it was common knowledge that the year 1000 A.D. would have represented the advent of the Judgment Day or the apocalyptic end of the world, as perceived and advertised at that time. This belief became strong due to the many Negro and Mulatto invasions that characterized Europe since the fall of the Roman Empire. Julius Caesar should have never gotten involved with Cleopatra, and the Latin should have never diverged from the lessons of the Punic Wars, stating that Negroes and Mulattoes were Rome's eternal enemy. That is why a bust of Caesar would be later on sculpted in black marble, as a sign of scorn for his intermixing. At the same time, the Roman Catholic Theology promoted the practice of selling indulgences, for the full or partial remission of earthly sins. The Church granted an indulgence to a sinner who had confessed, paid for his indulgence, and received absolution or salvation for the upcoming Judgment Day, foreseen for the year 1000. This idea actually came from some lines in the Bible of Jesus' own words, referring to Satan being freed in a 1000 years, indicated in a passage of the Apocalypse. Interesting enough is that even in Christianity another name for the Devil is Beelzebub. First of all, its initial name "Beel" is very similar to "Baal." This name obviously derives from the Judaic tradition, which was used to refer to the polytheistic Semitic god named Ba'al, cherished among the Phoenician Mulattoes, including the Carthaginians. Ba'al was in fact

worshiped in the Philistine or Phoenician city of Ekron. The city was first reassigned to the tribe of Dan (Joshua 19:43), but later retaken by the Philistines. It was also the last place to which the Philistines carried the Ark before sending it back to Israel (Samuel 5:10; 6:1-8). At times, I wish the Latin had been smart enough to understand that as well as they had to defeat the Phoenicians of Carthage and their God Ba'al, so the Jews were already aware of the enemy God Ba'al, as proved by the Torah. Things would have gone much differently if my ancestors had better understood that little particular. Had it been the case, the Holocaust most probably would have never taken place, and today we would not be assisting to the new rise of Ba'al. Christ is my God, and Christ was a Jew after all not by mistake. The Jews were already ahead of the Romans in terms of spirituality due to their early monotheistic believes. The city of Ekron is also important for hosting a sanctuary of Baal, more specifically dedicated to Baal Zebul, which some scholars connect again with Beelzebub, as described in the Hebrew Bible (Kings 1:2). In my opinion however, it is just another example or name for the black bull deity, which I connect and link to the Negro cultural identity and history. Back to the time of the jungle in fact, I envision that when the first Caucasians came into existence, born from a Negro woman, it might have seemed a strange event for the other members of the clan or pack. I suggest that the idea and concept of the Devil, Lucifer or Ba'al, is indeed and archetype of that original fear. The Negro parents most likely cannibalized the early Caucasians at first. Then they enslaved them when the first Mulattoes come into existence, after the Negroes started to interbreed with those first Caucasians. At that time, I believe the fight and struggle for survival might have been tremendous. I want my readers not to forget that my father's cousin was indeed cannibalized by Congolese Negro rebels only 48 years ago, while on an official medical expedition and mission under the command of the United Nations. In front of this memory in my family, I consider the bust of Scipio Africanus the same as the warnings for a Black Pope in Nostradamus' prophesies. Now, 48 years in the historical time line of humankind evolution, are only a drop of water in the middle of an ocean. My point is that Negroes are instinctively cannibals, and despite recent attempts aimed to "civilize" them, I doubt it will ever be possible to suppress that instinct or even remove it from their genetic component. A non-cannibal Negro is called a Caucasian. Perhaps the best example of a civilized Negro under that light is represented by the pop singer Michael Jackson who wanted become white for the shame of his race, or perhaps to even better camouflage himself. Therefore, there are no doubts in my mind that if they are cannibals in modern days, they surely were cannibals back then in the Savannah also. Hence, in a way the Caucasians represented a line of division between the

cannibals as a primitive evolutionary variant of chimpanzees, into a more evolved form represented by Caucasians. Of course, some may object that in reality cannibalism can be won or overwritten by education; however, I do not believe that hypothesis. Not even enough time has passed to demonstrate entirely its validity. Having a cannibalized victim in my family history, I consider that being idiomatic of the nature of the Negro race, and there is no way I will ever change my mind. The Caucasians first had to run away from their Negro predators in Africa, and then they had to build up strong communities. Yet they carried this fear and animal instinct of survival, aimed to save the Caucasians from their predators. Obviously, Negroes still represent the original Caucasian' predators. Later on, this original predator will be represented and named Devil or the Serpent. The Devil fooled Eve, as indicative of all Negroes who take Caucasian women and make Mulattoes, a phenomenon also described as the "Fire of Moloch" in my opinion. Caucasians are Christians, and they are fish. Negroes are cannibals and they are flash. Mulattoes are neither fish nor flash. Once again, that is the real meaning of Mulattoes made equals to mules by the Latin. Not only the Caucasians had to escape the Negroes' cannibalism, but also they had to face the hybrid Mulattos later on in several wars throughout history. Mulattos in fact came to be as a variant from the interbreeding between a Negro and a Caucasian. As I have said, there are at least 48 of possible combinations for Mulattos; hence, the thousand faces of the Devil, of which Ba'al is simply one representing them all. In a way, I credit this theory to a possible emotion that my own father may have sealed at a genetical level and transferred onto me during my conception. This "genetical somatization" may have originated as a strong psychological emotion, after the occurrence of the event of cannibalization of his cousin Francesco Paga. Francesco by the way is also my brother's name, in order never to forget our past; however, it also is another example of Latin *Mos Maiorum*. Latin or Italians often name their youngest after a previous member of the family. For instance, I was named after my grandfather Rinaldo. I might have inherited from my father that emotion of resentment for the sorts of his cousin, but I will never know for sure. However, at the same time I cannot exclude another hypothesis that someone else has suggested. Perhaps the Caucasians came to be by the intermixing of an African ancestor with an albino Negro. After a series of interbreeding with albinos then, the Caucasian race took place. This would also explain why Albinism is still present in both races due to the inheritance of the recessive alleles. Nevertheless, the fear of the Devil has accompanied humanity from Israel all the way to Papal States, and modern Nations. It was also the pulling force for the spreading of Christianity, and the collection of wealth by the Roman Catholic Church right across that mile marker represented by

the year 1000. It must be understood in fact, that not all the conflicts I have mentioned would have been possible without an economical source to finance them. Religion by itself cannot make wars. It takes money or, as in the case of most conflicts of antiquity, it must take the brutal defeat of your neighbors to take over their land and wealth to justify and pay for a war. What I am really trying to say here is that I do not totally condemn the Roman Church for the indulgences, as they were also used to help fight the Muslim invaders, both Negroes and Mulattoes. If it had not been for the indulgences and the Crusades, Rome may now have been under control of Negroes and Mulattoes. However, that will never happen since I expect a new wave of Crusades to finish the work left unfinished during the Middle Ages and the First World War. Not only the Latin knew that Africans were Rome's eternal enemy, they knew that would have been the only possible real treat for the Caucasian civilizations. Religion only became the official justification for the following wars between Caucasians and Mulattos, known as the Crusades. After the year 1000 in fact, when people realized that the Judgment Day was not happening, a new phase of history began. The Byzantine Emperor Alexius I (1048-1118) in fact, will request for the first time in history help from Western volunteers to liberate Anatolia from the 'Turks' oppression. The Turks were Persian Arabs mixed with Mongols who occupied Anatolia, once a Hellenic territory now in the hands of the Islamic Empire that had been treating Constantinople for several centuries. Hence, the First Crusade did not start as a religious expedition but as a precise military campaign aimed to free Anatolia. However, I can say to identify the early development of the problems in Anatolia already at the time of Constantine. In 330 A.D. Constantine in fact retreated the Capital of the Eastern Roman Empire from Nicomedia in Anatolia, to the Greek colony of Byzantium renaming it Constantinople. Soon after the Mulattoes would take Nicomedia and the rest of Anatolia. Rapidly however, the First Crusade turned into a religious war to reconquer Jerusalem, and to free the Holy Land from Islamic and Jewish rule. This was in a way the natural reaction of the Christian States against the raise of the Islamic Empire with the various previous Caliphates. However, do not forget that religion was only the justification for what really was the conflict of Caucasian against the raising Mulattos, also know as Saracens, or even Arabs for that matter. Once again, the Jews found themselves smashed in the middle of this struggle between Northern Caucasians and Southern Negroes and Mulattoes. If on one hand the term Saracen can be used to identify the Arabs of the Islamic Empire, it cannot be used to indicate other population of Asia, Native Americans and Hispanics. However, they are all included into the broader classification of Mulattoes, which identifies Arabs, Asians, Native American and Hispanics; they are all Negro descendants, within the

seventh generation spam, and under direct influence of the “Negro Papa,” or their Negro father that follows them as a light feather. It is in this precise light that I also explain the psychological significance and meaning of the story of Adam and Eve in the Genesis, and the subsequent collocation and attitude of males toward the female population in general, throughout the times. As for any other specie in nature, usually a predator chooses wisely its pray before lurching an attack. The favorite and easier prays often are the elderly, the youngest, the sick and the females of any particular specie, rather than the strongest males. In the case of humankind, I have said to identify the Negroes as primordial cannibal predators of the Caucasians. Obviously, another ancient technique used by the Negroes to attack their white prays is by focusing their attention and efforts on white females, which are easier prays than white males. This is a good technique, because the resulting hybrid Mulattoes will help the Negroes in further weakening of the Caucasians, hence making the Negro population better parasites. In my opinion, Negroes are to Caucasians as fleas are to dogs, nothing but parasites. This is perhaps the true meaning of the Original Sin. The story tells us that the Serpent turned Eve in his hands. However, the Serpent is a clear reference to Damballah, the Negroes' Sky-Serpent Loa. Had it not been for Eve, who was taken by a Negro, there would have been no Mulattoes, hence no Arabs or Muslims, and no Saracens. Probably Eve and Adam would still be enjoying the peace and quietness of the Garden of Eden if things had gone differently, without the Negroes. Perhaps this is the true psychological significance of the story of the Original Sin, with the hope not to be excommunicated myself for thinking it, and offering it a possible meaning of the story according to my own interpretation of what I have read. Interesting enough, the ancient Romans however, already knew the term Arab before the time of Islam as proven by the figure of the Roman Emperor Philip the Arab, who ruled from A.D. 244 to 249. He gained the appellation “the Arab” because he was born in the Arabic Peninsula well before the time of Mohammed. In particular, Philip the Arab was born in Shahba, southeast of Damascus, in the Roman province of Syria. There is an interesting rock face bas-relief of the Persian King Shapur I on a horseback with the Emperor Philip the Arab, and possibly even Emperor Valerian. The rock face relief is located at the famous archeological site of Naqsh-e Rostam, in Iran. As you can see, the internationalism, as we would call it today, of the Roman Empire was already pretty well established since antiquity. After all, those ancient Latin already knew that Caucasian's brains are built to idle and function at a constant learning state; otherwise, Caucasians would have remained Negroes. The First Crusade however will end up in both Western European knights and peasants capturing the city of Jerusalem in July of 1099. They

established the Kingdom of Jerusalem and other Crusader States in Asia Minor, Greece and the Holy Land. Yet, there would be a series of following Crusades which targeted not only Muslims, but about everyone from pagan Slavs, Jews, Russian and Greek Orthodox Christians, Mongols, Cathars, Hussites, Waldensians, Old Prussians, and other political enemies of the Popes. After all, the Middle Ages are not denominated “dark ages” by chance. The Caucasians were mostly fighting darker colored people as a matter of fact. Only with the Ninth Crusade from 1271 to 1272, we will see the end of Christian driven wars to Holy Land. However, the modern Israeli-Palestinian conflict involves not only the local neighboring countries, but also the rest of the international community as well because of Zionism. The nature of the conflict is still related to the issues and problematic, which as we have been describing so far, derive from the times before Christ with the Babylonians and the Assyrians first, all the way to the escalation of the Crusades. I might as well at this point share another of my views on the issues regarding Israel. I sincerely feel that the Israelites have been the bravest Caucasian ethnical group in human history. They have been not only the first one to profess monotheism for a millennium before any other population, but they have also been the most resistant and magnificent example of tenacity, sacrifice and perseverance against the Mulattoes. It did not come easy for Israel finally to claim its home after almost three thousand years of battles, both internal and external. In a way, this is why I could summarize the entire history of the Western World with the history of Israel alone, only on broader scale outside the territories of Holy Land. The Israelites had it, at one point with King David, yet internal divisions among the Northern and Southern clans caused the split of the original Kingdom of Israel. That split would cost the Jews a very high price, including Egyptian, Babylonian, Assyrian, Persian, Hellenic, Roman invasions, Crusades, and the Holocaust. However, they would finally reunite their people and their Nation after World War II. In a way, the same history will repeat with the Roman Empire later in time. I am not a Jew, nor do I expect any of my ideas and theories to be considered valid by either the canonical standards of the Judaico or Christian tradition. Anyhow, I must say to consider Israel not only Holy Land, but my own Homeland in a way too. Jews are Caucasians at large, and most important thing they are the only Caucasian colony in the Middle East. I strongly theorize that right before reaching Israel, the Caucasians had to fight not only against their direct predator in Ethiopia, the Negroes but also against their Mulattos offspring, giving birth to what we call human history. Holy Land for me has this dual significance; not only the place of birth of Christ, but also the Land where I trace back my roots as a Caucasian. Prehistory is open to interpretations, and I have clearly expressed my opinion on how the

evolutionary process might have occurred, still with unsolved questions by conventional or official science about the true origin of the races. That is why I have filled this gap with my own intuitive hypothesis, or theory. I am referring to the common chimpanzee, with its Latin scientific name of "Troglodyte Niger." The term niger is in fact Latin for black. I am not sure however how the other pink faced chimp is scientifically identified. I know however that the Latin word for white is "Albus." The word albino in fact is also a derivative of Latin. Often the word troglodyte is also used to refer to cave dwellers. However, the split between the chimps and the Homini happened before the time of the cave dwellers; hence, troglodyte should only be applied in reference to the scientific name for the chimps. In Italian however, it also is a disparaging nickname for Negroes in general. I just cannot find it being coincidental how the Homo genus experienced such a diverse variation from the chimps onto exemplars such as the Homo Habilis, Homo Erectus, all the way to the Homo Sapiens. Evolution clearly shows a trend aimed to wash off all of the black related features, typical of gorillas and chimps. Negroes however have maintained such more primitive characteristics; hence, the black mark of Negroes. I truly believe this evolutionary race might have been triggered by some specific input or necessity. Chimps have been chimps since the splitting from gorillas, despite there are clear similitudes between human genes and theirs. However the evolutionary history of the Homini has been much more diverse, and I wonder why so many variants, until the arrival and success of the Homo Sapiens. In my opinion however, what triggers evolution is the same factor that still nowadays pushes some members of society to do better, while others stay the same or apathetic toward the improvement of the overall specie. It is a slow selective process, which ultimately leaves the indolent behind. It has been the slow walk from the darkness of the Negro condition into beings of light. I truly hypothesize that the latest quick mutations may have even been triggered by the rivalry between the Negro and Caucasian versions of humans. It would be like the classical example of a pray' evolution to escape its predator. We know in fact that before the arrival of Homo Sapiens, Europe was only populated by Homo Neanderthalensis. If on one hand, gorillas and chimps represent a stagnant evolutionary status, almost unchanged for million of years, humans are the latest result of the evolutionary process, which left behind a series of now extinct intermediate passages. I am referring to the various fossils found of Homo Habilis, Homo Erectus, Homo Neanderthalensis, Homo Rhodesiensis, to finally settle in the shapes of Homo Sapiens. However, the evolutionary race is not over yet; Homo Sapiens did not obviously finish its mutations. The first Homini Sapiens were Negroes, not Caucasians who came only later; so, I do not consider Caucasians the same as Negroes. In my opinion, they represent

the latest evolutionary stage of the Homo Sapiens, leaving the Negroes behind, into the past. There are no doubts that humans are in our terms, the most evolved of all species. However, this also means that humans are among the youngest of the rest of the animal kingdom. Humans have so inherited a certain responsibility, especially with modern scientific capabilities and knowledge such as genetical manipulation. Once again, as further proof that the Caucasians represent a step ahead on the evolutionary chain, such advancements were all made possible thanks to Caucasians. Negroes have given no contributions what so ever, to advance further the scientific and technical knowledge of the specie. They are part of the past. This speculations are obviously only possible because they aim to bring light onto the prehistoric period conventionally dated with the beginning of the appearance of the stable civilizations of ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia. However, I find it very fascinating trying to make sense out of the information available to me, and blending my theories with modern history and the teachings of the Holy Scripts. In accordance to the Recent African Origin (RAO) model, anatomically modern humans evolved solely in Africa, between 200,000 and 100,000 years ago. Some members of one branch may have left Africa by 60,000 years ago, and replaced all earlier human populations such as Neanderthals. In my opinion, as in the case of the chimps, where I am not sure when, and what triggered the differentiation between the pink and the black faced ones; I cannot be exactly sure on what caused the split between the two variants of humans in their black and white versions. I assume that this process of differentiation was already taking place before the advent of the anatomically modern humans. I believe this differentiation was already been triggered in the chimps, as well as in the various human predecessors. Homo Neanderthalensis for instance, populated Europe and West Asia. According to the Neanderthal genome project started in Leipzig, Germany, at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, modern Human and Neanderthal DNA appear to be 99.5% identical. Furthermore, they affirm that compared to humans, the chimpanzees only share around 95% of their genes with us. Another interesting result of the study is the revelation that adult Neanderthals were lactose intolerant, and we know it being estimated that 75% of adults worldwide show some decrease in lactase activity during adulthood. However, it was Homo Erectus to be the first Human walking straight up, from 1.4 to 0.2 million years ago. He lived in Africa, and Eurasia (Java, China, Caucasus) and was the first ancestor to make the walking over large areas possible. Chimps for example tend to stay in their territories. Homo Erectus instead may have started the process of exploration of the continents. Keep in mind that modern genetics, including the studies on mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) indicate the possibility that a

mitochondrial Eve may have lived about 140,000 years ago in what is now Ethiopia, Kenya or Tanzania. This however is only a minor window in the millennial scale of evolutionary processes. It will be Homo Ergaster, the working man, older than Homo Erectus to present itself with the characteristics of same body proportions, with longer legs and shorter arms similar to those of the modern Homo Sapiens. Homo Ergaster lived in East and South Africa between 1.9 to 1.4 million years ago. I believe that at least in Africa, Homo Ergaster was able to establish his supremacy among the other chimps and gorillas, due to his physical makeup. He was in fact about 1.9 m (6.2 ft) tall, however with a small brain volume of 700-850 cm³. Nevertheless, Homo Ergaster was able to give birth to Homo Erectus along the way. Now, because those first Homini were hunters and carnivores, it is not inappropriate to believe that they could travel great distances in search for food and prays. Most likely their clans or packs were not very friendly toward other similes and, surely enough, the strongest clan would have attacked any time a weaker clan. In my opinion however, when a clan would have encountered another one along the way, the winners would have killed or enslaved the males of the opposite clan, keeping and reproducing with the females found along the way. This could explain the rapid natural selection and extinction of many of those first Homini. In accordance with this logic, one could say that Homo Erectus might have made it out of Africa, and it became extinct after intermixing with other clans of later Homini giving birth to the Homo Heidelbergensis for example. This is a normal selective process, not voodoo. Homo Heidelbergensis in fact lived in Africa, Europe and China from 0.2 to 0.07 million years ago. He kept some of the physical characteristics of Homo Erectus, including the 1.8 m (5.9 ft) of height, hence shrinking a little compared to Homo Ergaster, yet with an increased overall brain capacity of 1100-1400 cm³. This increased brain capacity was clearly superior to the Homo Erectus' one of about 850-1100 cm³. After all, the evolution of humankind has been the evolution of thinking abilities, and the refining of theoretical and practical analysis of the surroundings. Change is the only constant to be ruling evolution, and its most accurate predictability seems to me the most secure road to success in the evolutionary journey. In the past, the law of the jungle or the animal law of the strongest has dictated its turns and directions, yet this is no longer the case for the modern humans. An interesting appearance however happened about 0.3 million years ago, which is only 300,000 years ago to say it in a different way, with Homo Neanderthalensis in Europe and West Asia, and Homo Rhodesiensis in Zambia, almost contemporarily. Homo Neanderthalensis is the proof of this shrinking pattern. He was 1.6 m (5.2 ft) tall, but with an overall brain capacity of 1200-1700 cm³. In a way, this data makes me imagine that since Homo Erectus left Africa, his successors

who evolved in Eurasia developed better intellectual capabilities and experienced an increase in overall brain volumes. We are all descendants of this African Homo Erectus, or the first chimp to walk up right straight. However, was he a pink faced or black faced chimp? Nevertheless, grandpa Homo Erectus produced a long line of offspring. A Nordic and an African dynasty. The Nordic dynasty ended up producing the Homo Neanderthalensis, while the African dynasty culminated in the Homo Rhodesiensis. If that was the case, then the modern Homo Sapiens would be composed of Negroes as closer descendants of Homo Rhodesiensis, and Caucasians of Homo Neanderthalensis. Perhaps the Nordic and Southern descendents of grandpa Homo Erectus behaved like the chimps in Modern Congo. Chimpanzees as often-called chimps, include two species of apes in the genus Pan, and the Congo River forms the boundary between the native habitats of the two species. One specie is the Common Chimpanzee, or Pan Troglodyte that lives in West and Central Africa. The other specie of chimps is Bonobo, or Pan Paniscus that is also referred to as the "Pygmy Chimpanzee." The bonobos live in the forests of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, and are known to be the Dwarf or Gracile Chimpanzee. They are basically a smaller version of the other chimp. This is in a way what I like to say about Homo Neanderthalensis and Rhodesiensis. In my advice, the interaction of these two apparently slightly different specie of Homini might have triggered the further progress, which led to the appearance of Negroes first and Caucasians later. It is my belief that this speed in evolutionary progress, including the development of different colored integuments, is the result of an attempt of the Caucasian specie to gain distance from its direct predator and parasite, the Negro or the less evolved chimp. Like the casino and gambling game of the Roulette, the Negroes invested everything they had in physical strength to evolve as best possible predator. Caucasians on the other hand diversified their skills and ended up winning the game. There can only be one winner, one race only in my opinion. Nowadays in fact, Europe as well as Russia, and North America continue to be major incubators for the evolutionary progress of Caucasian offspring. Those locations are the opposite of Africa, which is the Negroes' cradle. Anyway, there are obviously and unfortunately Negroes currently living and reproducing in the Northern Hemisphere too. However, at the same time with immense satisfaction of mine, Caucasians in South and North Africa have also started to reproduce there, and one day Caucasians' descendants will populate all of Africa. To me, the survival and prosecution of the specie is not a game, and does not come easy. The North American interbreeding is already damaging the local Caucasian future generations. Perhaps Caucasians really are the direct descendants of Homo Neanderthalensis, while Negroes could be the descendants of Homo

Rhodesiensis, despite both originating from Homo Erectus in Africa. White then came from black, because white is stronger than black, as well as God created light out of the darkness. In a way, I could express the concept that the Caucasians had a more difficult time in the evolutionary theory compared to the Negroes until the final achievements of the evolutionary condition of Homo Sapiens. The Eurasian Homo Erectus produced the Homo Neanderthalensis only after two other very interesting species, the Homo Antecessor and the Homo Cepranensis, both characterized by large brain volumes compared to the African species. Things will change with the advent of Homo Sapiens or Negroes, and then Caucasians, the final solution to a long lasting internal battle between predator and pray of the same genus. Without this internal continuous evolution, perhaps it would not have possible to arrive to the present Homini, which in my opinion do not represent the end of the game either. The Homo Sapiens will identify the splitting of the long evolutionary process of two races, the Negroes and the Caucasians, respectively successors of the Homo Rhodesiensis and Homo Neanderthalensis, which finally culminated into their modern shapes of Homo Sapiens Sapiens. The descendants of Homo Ergaster were starting to differentiate from the chimps. Homo Erectus would be the result of such a struggle for improvement. After Homo Erectus we start noticing a dual evolutionary pattern, Homo Rhodesiensis from Africa, and Homo Neanderthalensis from Eurasia. Just by judging and observing the physical characteristics of the fossil findings, I would say that the African descendants of Homo Erectus, such as Homo Rhodesiensis soon tried to impose its print upon Homo Neanderthalensis. The Homo Sapiens came along, and demonstrated itself being superior to their previous counterparts. However, a trend started since the time of Homo Erectus brought to the creation of two different races of Homo Sapiens, a Negro first and a Caucasian version later. The Caucasians are younger, more evolved creatures. I believe the Caucasian and the Negro races are just the culmination of a splitting process started with Homo Rhodesiensis and Homo Neanderthalensis, which perhaps led to the evolution of a better African predator, the Homo Sapiens Negro. As a response, the Homo Sapiens Caucasian came along, signing the final sprint out of the darkness of cannibalism. This may explain why all Y-Chromosome based studies reveal that our common Y-chromosomal Adam (Y-MRCA) is traceable back to Africa within the Bushman tribe. These recent studies in fact only cover a late development of the Homo Sapiens, and cannot clarify its previous history. In my mind however, this rivalry among Negroes and Caucasians existed from before the times of the Homo Sapiens, as explained. Possibly, the Negro Homo Sapiens killed the real Caucasian Homo Sapiens ancestor, taking and intermixing with Caucasian women.

Those first Negroes and their Mulatto offspring might have bred with these white women and, within the next seven generations or even sooner, another Caucasian male might have come back out. However, he carried forever that original defeat in his DNA, descendent from a Negro who took his mother, the original sin, the Negro mark. No matter how it went, modern humans all descend from Africa. Their journey however may explain the settling of Homo Sapiens from hunting to agricultural societies, and the birth of Ancient Egypt, Mesopotamia, and the still unsolved issues of Israel and Holy Land. By the way, I also assume that the battle between Whites and Blacks might have occurred around the Middle East since Africa is mostly black, while the Egyptians and Mesopotamians were and stills are Mulattoes. Actually, if Mulattoes really came after the appearance of a Homo Sapiens Caucasian, as result of Negroes intermixing with them, this would explain the high density of Mulatto population in Egypt and Libya, slowly being washed off as the Caucasians exited Africa through the Middle East. It is exactly what a drop of colored water would do on a paper tissue, letting it being absorbed slowly. The Jews under this light might be the direct and first descendant of the very first White people who were defeated by the Negroes, and King David might be the symbol of that Caucasian rising again Goliath. In a way, even the story of Christ's resurrection may be linked to the return to life of the original White man killed by a Negro. This may even have happened in Ethiopia, as far as I am concerned. Therefore, the Jews or Caucasians were only able to leave Egypt with Moses, after there were enough of them to take on the journey. Perhaps there was a last battle between the King of the Negroes and the King of the Caucasians, happened before the times of Egypt. The White Man obviously lost. In a way, all modern conflicts including the Crusades are just an evolution of the original and unconscious conflict between Negroes and Caucasians for such a reason. This is why I consider the Negroes to be the eternal enemies and parasites of the Caucasians. In a way, throughout life a person accumulates experiences, storing them into the form of genetical information, which hopefully will be passed down so that the offspring will not make the same mistakes repeatedly. Only now that humankind has reached a good level of comfort we are unlocking all those archaic stored emotions, which we have been carrying along for thousands of years. For the first time perhaps the Caucasian have reached a level in their evolutionary pattern that it is not longer possible to move forward unless sorting out all the junk accumulated in its genes. It is no longer possible to pack our genes with more information before we can figure out what our previous generation had stored for us, in order to move forward. After all, it is the female to lead the sexual drive of a population, and through the subjugation of White females, the Negroes are nowadays

raising the new attack on the Caucasians. It is the rise of Ba'al in the Third Millennium. My genes are telling me that we cannot move any further without first taking care of the old predator on the rise again. Giordano Bruno however already had this intuition about the importance of memory, despite he had no knowledge of the tremendous new data that has come from the progress of modern science. Knowing everything there is to know is like getting to know God's mind, or God itself. Unfortunately, in my mind there is not room on Earth for both me, and my predator. I believe memory is the tool to unlock genetical information. Genetical information is the storage of all our data, our library. Similarly to the mathematical concept of the Least Common Denominator, which is the smallest whole number that is divisible by each of the denominators, so evolution uses memory to find the least common denominator among all data to simplify and update the library itself. Evolution perhaps is about finding least common denominators at DNA level, by screening and sorting out its useless codons. Under the same light, the Christian representation of Christ as a Sheppard might be an allegory meaning that as a Christian, I must watch after my sheep and you after your own sheep. Both however have to pay attention to the black wolf. This may be a warning to watch for Negroes taking over white women as well as the older story in the Genesis of the black serpent subjugating Eve. I will not even hesitate to interpret Fatima's third secret as the final war between Caucasians and Negroes. By intermixing, we would go back in time and creating even more Saracens. Hence, the next battle will be a war between encephala and chimps, Caucasians against Negroes to avoid a return to the Middle Ages. In a way, I found a common denominator right there in those two analogies. The same way I can say to have identified the universal least common denominator, which is the color black, and all of its variants. Black is the Least Common Denominator of the entire Universe as everything is inevitably being sucked by it. The only way out of this implosion would be plugging the black holes. How could we ever plug the holes? Just as the Roman did, whipping out anything that is black. The same thinking may have already inspired the Puritanism of the Church of England, when everything had to be white, from the food chain to the morals. Interesting enough, another term used to refer to a female sheep is "ewe" which is also a language, the "Ewe language" spoken by the people of Southeastern Ghana, Togo and Benin, in Sub-Saharan Africa. Perhaps God's creation of Eve from Adam's rib meant to be a reminder of the pain in the lion, which comes from that original mistake of Eve with the black Serpent. It may also mean that Eve laid with a Negro, hence condemning the White progenitor to be damned from Heaven. His lineage was usurped by a Negro, including his following seven generations of Mulattos; hence the seven days of

creation. The first six days were of work in the making of all creation, and only the seventh reserved for rest and celebration of God's magnificence. As he made light from darkness in seven days, so it takes seven generations to wash off a Caucasian out of a Negro, after this will have bread with a Caucasian. These again are only my personal speculations, and are obviously not taught by any official religion for obvious reasons. However, I felt it was necessary to share myself completely to give a better significance to this work of mine, which aims to be a panoramic of humankind history and evolution on the planet from my Latin prospective. Yet I know the truth be lying somewhere in the deep regions of our brain, hidden as a survival mechanism of the human subconscious realm. This is how I read history. As the sum of events and implications about the Negro-Caucasian original conflict that has ramified until modernity. In the Early Middle Ages in fact, we have seen how the Western response to the rise of the Islamic Empire under its four Caliphates resolved into a series of Crusades. However, the subsequent Islamic counter-response will be concretized with the formation of the Ottoman Empire. The Crusades however were not an organized phenomenon or even overseen, planned or managed by anyone. Interesting enough *"they had no obvious or widely accepted leader, no consensus among the churchmen who went with them, neither official directives from the Pope, nor official agreement with the Byzantine Emperor on whether they were his allies, servants, rivals, or even enemies. These ambiguities and uncertainties divided the Crusaders into factions that did not always get along well with one another."* On the very Western part of Europe however, Spain will be able to definitively expel the Moors only around the time of the discovery of the New World in 1492 by Christopher Columbus, who sailed all the way to the Caribbean. Let us remember that the Moors were mostly Arab populations of Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, and even Libya. However, they were considered part of the Saracens at the time of the Islamic Umayyad and Fatimid Caliphates from 661 to 1171. In reality though, Spain was already under control of the Phoenician, and in particular under Carthage's influence since the time of the Roman Punic Wars with Hasdrubal and Hannibal around 200 B.C. Only after the split of the Roman Empire, Spain became the territory of the Visigoths until the triumph of the Caliphates, which were able to take Spain from the Goths, and establish their Islamic control over the Iberian Peninsula until the time of the discovery of the Americas. Charlemagne was able to keep the Moors from invading France, and pushed them back into Spain even conquering the city of Pamplona. Pamplona again is the city famous worldwide for the "San Fermín festival," known for the running of the bulls. The Crusades then will be the final response to the Islamic Invasions of the various Caliphates. This means that Spain was subject to a direct Islamic influence as much as South Italy, due to the constant presence of the Saracens. The Islamic

presence in Spain lasted longer, until Columbus would land in those Islands that he called the West Indies, believing that he had reached the Indies in Asia, through a new route. To put things in prospective, this means that Spain remained under the influence of the Moors for about 300 years after the last Crusade. This date also corresponds to the time of the discovery of the New World, when Europe was also witnessing the fall of the Byzantine Empire. Another Islamic Invasion in fact, under the semblance of the Turkish or Ottoman Empire took the Balkans and replaced the Byzantine Empire. In a way, the Moors were expelled from Spain across the Strait of Gibraltar right when the Turks were advancing in the East European territories, or the Balkans as a response to the ninth Crusade by the Western and Eastern European Christians. Simultaneously, Christopher Columbus would land in the West Indies, and Charles VIII of France would invade Italy starting the long series of Franco-Italian wars which characterized the first half of the 1500s. By the time of the Franco-Italian wars however, we start talking about that phase in history called “Early Modern Period.” This phase will be characterized by the advent of science, improvements in transportation and communications, and by a rapid technological progress. It is also in the Early Modern Period that we start seeing the birth of capitalistic economies, especially among the Northern Italian City Republics such as Genoa and Venice. This period would also represent an intellectual and psychological shift of the consciousness from a society based upon war and conquests, to an economy based upon the principles of mercantilism. This would literally mean the birth of all free trade theories and practices which as of today, in 2009 are only about 500 years or five centuries old. The first theories of free trade in a way were starting to develop with the discovery of the New World. Commerce however had existed since the time of antiquity. This also means that after the 1500s Europe starts to see the end of that long phase known as feudalism, and which lasted for about a millennium, from the fall of the Roman Empire in the 5th century A.D., to the the beginning of the Early Modern Period in the 16th century A.D. Important moments in this transition will be represented by events such as the Church Reformation initiated by Martin Luther, the Commercial Revolution, the European colonization of the Americas, the rise of humanism with the Italian Renaissance, and that process known as urbanization of Northern and Western Europe. During the previous millennium, Europe struggled to find a new equilibrium after the fall of the centralized power of Rome. This started a long period of battles and predatory invasions from Nordic populations but such history, at this point should be no longer a mystery for my readers. Once Rome's military and policing control dissolved, some factions of the population started predatory practices. This created a window of opportunities that led to the

various invasions and migratory phenomenon. At first, they were not directed or aimed to the creation of a real alternative form of government to replace Rome. They were limited to pure sacking, plundering and pillaging. In this rather tense atmosphere, Christianity found fertile ground to spread throughout Europe. Some specific and ambitious families or social class started the phenomenon known as dynastic acquisition of power and control, in the attempt to reestablish a certain order and rule upon the general population. These dynasties led to that phenomenon known as feudalism, and the formation of the French, British, German and Spanish Kingdoms. As matter of fact, the Roman Senate already represented the haunt for that factional and internal greed to acquire power and supremacy among an elite class of politicians. This social climbing for the acquisition of a position of supremacy and power will drag itself from ancient Rome, throughout the Middle Ages all the way to modern times collapsing into the two World Wars, which only happened around the corner, in the last century. In fact, the discovery of new territories only sparked a new race for the conquest of the New World. It transferred the Caucasian internal conflicts from Europe to the Americas. A clear example is the French-British long war in North America, which later on will culminate in the War of Independence of the North American colonies from Britain. Also called the American Revolution, it lasted from 1775 to 1783. However, because I do not believe that numerology is a worthless science, I would like my readers to make note of the fact that it was fought between 13 British colonies in North America, and their parent country, Great Britain. We had already encountered the phenomenon of the unification of the Kingdom of Israel and of the 12 tribes with King David first, and later the scission between a Northern and Southern kingdom of Israel. Many see this similitude and redundant repetition of numbers as signals of a broader chronological circle. This means that the history of Israel seems to be the template of all Caucasian forms of government, keeping in mind that even the most recent flag of the European Union has adopted a twelve golden stars ring as its own emblem. Simple coincidences however, or conspiracy theories as many may look at them. At any rate, I simply see the patterns of repetitive events even if at different periods and different locations. The American War of Independence (1775-1783) led to the formation of the American government and the U.S. Constitution in 1787. The colonies gained their independence as the United States of America under the Treaty of Paris of 1783. This makes me think that after all, nothing happens without the intervention of a war. This is perhaps the reason why the history of humankind is in reality the history of its wars and military achievements, more than the successes of its diplomatic or intellectual brakes trough. I can only and truly hope for my future that the twelve

golden stars European flag might signify the final union and peace process among the twelve tribes of Israel, and the end of the Europeans' internal conflicts. Above all, I hope it to bring peace among all Caucasians, and the entire North Atlantic Caucasian Belt. This is the only desirable solution to a very complex modern world scenario depicted by overpopulation, food shortage and sky-high birth rates among the African Negroes, and Chinese demographical crisis. Looking back at history in fact, we have talked about the food shortage and plague that diffused throughout the Byzantine Empire, nicknamed the "Plague of Justinian" in the years 541 and 542 A.D. Later on however, during the Late Middle Ages, Europe will be decimated again by the pandemic "Black Death." This time the Black plague will be caused by the bacterium named *Yersinia Pestis*, and it spread first in Anatolia, by that time a Turkish territory. However, now we know it had originated, with its first cases, in the steppes of Central Asia; although some even speculated it might have originated around northern India. Nevertheless quickly, the plague walked its way through the Balkans, weakening the Byzantine Empire and Constantinople. From the Balkans the plague advanced to Italy, France and Spain. Another wave will then reach Britain and Eastern Europe, including Norway and Finland to end as far east as Russia. *Yersinia Pestis* caused the bubonic plague, and was spread by fleas with the help of animals like the black rat or *Rattus Rattus*, which are tolerated or even eaten among Negro populations. Opossums are the next step up in the scale of evolution, above the *Rattus Rattus*. After the bubonic plague had stricken Europe and weakened the Byzantine Empire, the next wave of Islamic invasions found it easy to establish its dominance with the Ottoman or Turkish Empire; a new name for what was earlier known as a Caliphate. An interesting anecdote perhaps might be the fact that after the events of 9/11, *Yersinia Pestis* has regained attention as a possible biological warfare agent and pathogen requiring preparation for a terrorist attack. The bacterium is in fact already in the hands of Al-Qaeda members in Algeria. By the way, Al-Qaeda in my opinion is just another name for what in the past were represented by the Caliphates, or just another face of the Mulattos' attempt to take over the Caucasians. Anyway, it is important to understand that behind Al-Qaeda still is the same eternal Roman enemy, as represented by the bust of Scipio Africanus. It is still the Negroes, or however you want to call them. The Negroes in fact, since the time of the Carthaginians have hidden behind their hybrid offspring, represented by the Mulattoes, in the attempt to knock down the Caucasians and their Empires, as every good parasite would have done in the rest of the animal kingdom anyway. They are black lice. Being Negroes less intelligent than Mulattoes, they also use less sophisticated tactics to harm the Caucasians. Their basic tactic is the same as Eve's upon being questioned by God about the eating

of the forbidden apple. Right away, she accused Adam of having eaten the apple, so the Negroes hide behind the Mulattoes, and let them do the more sophisticated work. In my opinion, the Middle Ages can be described as the result of the tremendous frictions between the European Caucasians and the Mulattos. The Europeans however were simultaneously fighting two battles, an internal one among themselves, to establish supremacy of one dynasty over another. On the other hand, they were busy in wars with Mulattos and Negroes, and their Islamic Empire ambitions. In fact, the Negroes and the Mulattos have ever since always wanted to subjugate the Caucasians, and submit them to their dominance. This was in the end the ancient root of all wars among the races, and it still is up to date with the modern conflicts around the globe. However, it took the Europeans a thousand years, the entire time of the Middle Ages to expel the Mulattoes from Europe. The Middle Ages were in fact a time of ethnical cleansing which resulted in the elimination among the European population of all Negroes and Mulattoes. Unfortunately, these actions also led to useless and unjustified persecutions, especially toward Jews and Slavic populations, who are still Caucasian ethnicities. It is the year 2009 now, yet I find the North American social tissue to be similar to what may have been present in Europe at the time of the Caliphates, under the Moors and Saracens invasions of Europe. However, the modern politics embrace a policy of integrations of the Negroes within the Caucasian society, promoting interracial breeding, and even financially supporting it versus practices that are more conservative. The result is an ever before high rate of teenager pregnancies, most likely due to Negroes breeding with teen Caucasians or some other sort of Mulatto teen couple. This situation seems to be socially accepted, and even approved as I write these lines, by all but me. In my modest opinion, there is about 3 pure Caucasians for every 7 Negroes and Mulattoes all together. Under the light of these data and the current economical crisis, I expect the United States to experience something similar to what the Middle Ages might have been for Europe. The US is already facing the consequences of what I consider the new Caliph attack to the New World, and symbolized by the events of the World Trade Center of 9/11. The New Caliph attack in my opinion is superior in its intensity only to the previous Ottoman Empire occupation of Eastern Europe. At the same time, Europe is experiencing the worst migratory waves or invasions ever recorded since the time of the Saracens, with Negroes and Mulattoes claiming they are in search of a better future, and escaping wars and persecutions in their homelands. To me however, this is a whole new invasion of the Saracens in Europe, supported by an internal coup d'état, or golpe in the United States promoted by the Negro and Mulatto segments of the general population, unaware of this new attack aimed to take over the

Caucasian establishment in the third millennium. The United States of America started in fact as an all-Caucasian controlled system, which only used Negroes in some parts of the Nation as slaves. They helped in the realization and construction of the necessary infrastructure and production of goods to start up the Nation itself. Never was it even thought that the Negroes could have been integrated into the American society. President Lincoln's plans in fact were to ship the Negroes back to Africa or to South America right after the Civil War. However, Lincoln was assassinated and the United States diverged from his views. It continued in fact its immigration policies utilizing cheap labor from the new immigrants. This decision will change its social tissue, leading to the current multiracial society with many Negroes, Mulattos and other mixed components. By mixed I am not referring to Caucasians of different Nationalities of origin, but to all others. Lincoln knew that if given a chance the Negro population would have grown in number, and by intermixing with the Caucasians of the lowest social classes would have potentially been able to repeat what had happened in Europe during the Middle Ages with the Caliphates, the Moors, and the Saracens' invasions. Lincoln must have been aware of the true significance of the story told of "Ali Baba and the Forty Thieves." In Southern Italy in fact, when and where a Negro is able to breed with a white woman, the Negro is nicknamed Ali Baba. That is to signify that what is coming after him are going to be his forty Mulatto thieves in town, hence the Negro seen as Ali Baba. Negroes are like lice, they spread quickly. This is also still a popular cultural phenomenon represented by the character of Pulcinella, often called Punch or Punchinello in English. He is also a stock character in traditional Neapolitan puppetry. However, Lincoln was assassinated before being able to bring his plans to completion, and repatriating the Negroes to Africa or South America. I assume he was assassinated for the same usual kind of plots behind the scenes, which we have been describing when illustrating the history of Rome, their Senators, and the Emperors. We have in fact seen, and already described how the resolution to assassinate a leader, while beholding the sorts of his or her nation was not an unusual procedure during the ancient times either. The utilization of Negroes as free labor was in fact altering the same principles of free market, which had just been put into practice only a few hundred years earlier. We said they had originated with the beginning of the Early Modern Period in the 16th century, coinciding with the discovery of the Americas. The Northern States could not compete with England among the many factors, which was able to manufacture cotton products at a cheaper cost by importing cotton from the Southern fields worked with Negro labor. Lincoln wanted to abolish slavery to eliminate this obstruction of the markets, and was absolutely contrary to Negro integration into the

American young society and social tissue. However, clear economical interests and pro-Negro agendas prevailed, and resulted in the assassination of the president in 1865. The Negroes however were an all American problem, as in Europe all the Moors and Saracens had already been expelled during the previous periods, and there was absolutely no sympathy toward them. They were seen as underdeveloped salvages, not even slaves. The slavery as intended and repeated in the New World had ended in Europe by the time of the split of the Roman Empire around the 400 A.D. To give a better prospective of the events, while the United States were coming out of the Civil War, Italy had just been reunified for the first time since the fall of the Roman Empire. This happened in 1861, just four years before the assassination of President Lincoln. Keep in mind that the Founding Fathers were well aware of the European socio-political situation, and had very deep ties with the Old Continent. In fact, many free thinkers had left Europe with the hope to give their contribution to the newly founded Nation, away from the restrictions, oppressions and limitations of European aristocracy. Among them is worth remembering Gaetano Filangieri and Filippo Mazzei. Filangieri was a Neapolitan political philosopher who shared a correspondence and exchanged books with Founding Father Benjamin Franklin. He is also the author of "The Science of Legislation," read and disseminated by Franklin. Filippo Mazzei was a Florentine surgeon, horticulturist and merchant. He was the neighbor of Thomas Jefferson in Virginia. Mazzei is also the author of the phrase "All man are by nature free and independent," and incorporated in the Declaration of Independence by Thomas Jefferson. That phrase however was not intended to include the Negroes or their Mulatto offspring either. However, together with these brilliant and enlightened individuals such as the Founding Founders, many avid lobbyists came along with hope to make their fortune at any cost. Among them were the Zionists, who also had the specific agenda to help the Jews achieving their prophesized reunification of the Land of Israel. Furthermore, the various European Kings and Queens had been sending over to the New World many local criminals and individuals of lower classes. They were mostly dedicated to the business of prostitution and smuggling back in the Old World. Their descendants are responsible for interbreeding with the Negroes. The Founding Fathers never intended the United States to be an experiment or a melting pot. They intended it to be the most advanced Caucasian society ever existed on the planet. The modern result of North America has diverged completely from the dreams of its Founding Fathers who are now revolting in their graves for what the United States has become, infested by lice. The Zionists however soon developed an immense financial wealth due to their intelligent and lobbyist business practices. They were rich Jews who lobbied for the creation of the

State of Israel since the time of the Roman invasions, the Middle Ages and the Modern Periods. They will succeed in their goal only after World War II, and rightly so in my opinion. Their goal justified many of the policies and agendas pursued by the Western World, including some deals, which today are having a great consequence onto the World economy. For example, the notorious ties of the U.S. Federal Reserve to the Bank of England, and the Jewish Lord Rothschild's banking activity is behind it all. Their financial activity however only used London as an official cover location. The real Jew's wealth is incorporated and hidden by the West Bank, right in the Middle East. That way the Zionists have been able to hide their reserves from the official accountability and monitor of the global economy. Thorough West Bank, they have been able to finance other parallel activities. West Bank in a way is similar to the IOR, the Istituto per le Opere Religiose or Institute for Works of Religion, which is the Bank of the Vatican. The Rothschild Banking dynasty is well renowned for also managing the IOR investments in behalf of the Holy See. Whatever the Zionists might have done however, in my opinion is justified by the fact that the rest of the Caucasian Nations were, for over two millennia, too busy to make wars to each other, including persecuting the Jews, instead of perhaps working with them to resolve the issues of Holy Land earlier in time. Even the Crusades ended up in Jews' persecutions, while their real and first intent was to expel the Turks from Anatolia, not to conquer Holy Land. Nothing would compare to World War II however, and the disgusting episodes happened during the Holocaust. Jews are in fact Caucasians, not Negroes or Mulattoes. Hitler was a Jew with totalitarian ambitions, and also a Moor, in the modern meaning of having black hair. In order to finance his arms race, he decided to begin a racial campaign aimed to the ethnical cleansing and genocide of the Jew population. This decision had very little scientific base, yet some religious justification in his mind. It was in fact with the Sanhedrin Trial that Christ was sentenced to death. The Jews responsibility for the death of Christ is also called the "doctrine of deicide" and it was the official motivation of Hitler's Antisemitism, holding all Jews, past and present accountable for the trial of Jesus and responsible for His death. However, the true reason was of financial nature. As I had mentioned, not only because of the Zionist agenda, but also as a specific ethnical group, the Jews were very wealthy, especially for their involvements in commerce, and very profitable businesses such as gold and precious metals in general. Jews have always been good merchants. On one hand, they would deal with African Negroes, perhaps since the time of the Nubians and Egyptians to get good deals on gold and precious stones. On the other hand, they would trade them with the Western World keeping their faith alive and community united, knowing that one day their

prophecy of a Land of Israel would have come true. Jews were also expert in the field of credit and banking. The concept of credit is in fact collocated within their Holy Bible. In Judaism, credit is referred to as a good practice to stimulate wealth and good living standards among the Jews. For all these reasons, Hitler initiated a heavy campaign of racial discriminations, which led to the taking of all their possessions to finance his War. He had very little understanding of Mitochondrial DNA or even Y-chromosome haplotype, yet the Nazis were renowned for their first researches and advancement on the theories of evolution, races and early genetical experiments. I hope that World War II was the last of the European internal conflict, which however also culminated with the creation of the State of Israel and the realization of its Zionist dream. Perhaps now that Israel has found its seat among the table of Nations, the Caucasians will be able to look passed internal conflicts and focus their attention on future issues. To put things in prospective, keep in mind that since the assassination of Abraham Lincoln in 1865 after the Civil War and the end of World War II in 1958, only 83 years had passed by, less than a century. Yet, In between those two conflicts, it would be worth mentioning the other Great War or World War I from 1914 to 1919. This means that neither Europe nor the United States of America have ever rested from wars since their legacy was first put into existence. However, the United States, thanking to its intellectuals and Founding Fathers, would spread the ideologies of democracy back to Europe, where they seemed to have been absent since the time of ancient Greece and the Roman Republic, with the few exceptions and examples of the City Republics of Genoa, Pisa and Venice. I hope that by now my readers have a general understanding on how interconnected all the events are. They also all have originated with modern humankind, and have shaped our world not by the mean of logic, but by the mean of violence. If manhood likes to dissociate itself from the animal kingdom, through its actions it proves the opposite. However, it is my belief that wars are at times necessary and even good when needed. All fights however can be narrowed down to conflicts among the various ethnical groups and their conflicts of interest. Last, yet not least example can be represented by the Ottoman Empire which would be only defeated after World War I. We had mentioned earlier how the Ottoman Empire was the result and response to the Christian Crusades, successor of the Islamic Empire or Caliphates. It was able to expand from Anatolia all the way to the Balkans, defeating Constantinople and the Byzantine or Eastern Roman Empire in 1299. It lasted until 1923 with the creation of the Republic of Turkey after World War I. The Ottomans or Turks however, were not the same as the Saracens. They were a mixed Persian and Mongolian population, nomadic equestrians like Attila the Hun, who also came from

the steppes of Central Asia. From Central Asia they slowly descended toward Persia, or modern Iran and gave birth to the Ottoman Empire, which had already been influenced by previous Arab Islamic models, such as the Caliphates. With the spreading of the Black Death from Turkey to Europe, the Ottoman Empire was able to replace the Byzantine Empire and impose its supremacy through the Balkans, hence the explanation of the latest ethnical conflicts of 1999 with the War of Kosovo. The Muslim Ottomans in fact will rule the area for over 600 years. The Balkans however, due to the intense Byzantine influence had been the center for Eastern Orthodox Christianity for over a millennium before the advent of the Turks and Islam. Under President Bill Clinton's administration, in 1999 the NATO forces will intervene in Kosovo to stop the frictions of the various ethnical groups including some terrorist organizations motivated by the ideology of radical Islam, and the notorious Osama Bin Laden. Bin Laden will, only two years later, realize his plan and attack on the Twin Towers on September the 11th 2001. The attack by the Bin Laden and the Taliban will officially introduce the Saracens to the American people who had never witnessed an attack on their soil before. Europe on the other hand has been at War with them for millennia. Surprisingly enough, had it not been for the need of oil by the Western Civilization, things would have developed differently, and history would have taken a different path. This is why I want my readers to understand that my wordings and direct references to different races and ethnicities should not be perceived as racism, but as the obvious motive and true cause behind all conflicts. It is realism, not racism. Without understanding the conflicts and rivalries among the various races and ethnical groups, it will never be possible to understand history, and the true motivations of contemporary conflicts. Such understanding could prevent future episodes like other terrorist attacks. The terrorists are just the modern term indicating the Saracens. Often, especially among the general public, it is believed that religion is the real cause of these terrorist attacks. However, after a closer and more educated look at the facts and events, it is clear that the true motivations behind every Islamic integralistic attack are ethnical and racial old conflicts hidden behind. History has left all sorts of traces behind in regard of this constant battle between terrorists who are mostly Mulattos, opposing the Caucasian way of living, and its society and morality. In this scenario, the Negroes ride along, benefiting by these constant frictions, which perpetuate themselves generations after generations after generations throughout centuries and millennia. As a consequence of the Taliban's attack on the Twin Towers, the United States and the Coalition Forces have been permanently involved in the Middle East, including Afghanistan in a very expensive conflict, which has knocked down the US economy with consequences over other Countries' economies

also. Wars however are always a good business for some who make profits by the building and selling of military equipments and weapons. There is then the other minority of smart investors who understand very well the evolving of human history, and can predict the events better than most politicians can, or even the Department of Defense itself. For example, both Italian and Israeli intelligences had alerted the CIA about the possibility of the 9/11 attack before it actually happened. Private investors have even made money buying insurances polices right before the collapse of the towers. Frankly, I wish I had that monetary availability as I feel I understand the evolving of history perhaps even better than CIA and Secret Services in general. Predicting history is no conspiracy, it is smart business practice. I was arrested by the FBI about one year ago, on the 7th of April 2008, Case NO. SRCR310477 in the Iowa District Court for the Scott County, and not by mistake I guess. However, as of today I still have not been told the reasons for my home incursion by the FBI. I also feel to be still under surveillance, including at this very moment while I am writing this line of this book. Hopefully, it is not the contents of my believes to have attracted their attention, and mistaking me for a possible terrorist. However, many things have changed since the attack of 9/11, yet the full extent of its consequences have not completely unfolded yet. The near future will reserve interesting revelations in my opinion. At first, I did not fully understand the exact attitude of the police officers or law enforcement agents in general. However, I moved to the US only a few months after the events of 9/11. I was at first even led to believe that the present US situation could have been described as a "Police State." Nevertheless, I grew to find it necessary due to the heterogeneous social tissue of the United States. At first look, it seemed to me a brutal attitude of the police, yet under a deeper subsequent observation, I have realized that such attitude is dictated by the necessity to ensure the stable legal social background for such a diverse population to stay calm. Again, 9/11 only made things worse in my opinion. Terrorist leaders have invoked many calls many times for a new Jihad, such as by Osama Bin Laden. These calls are also directed to the populations living within the Countries belonging to the Western World. In a more basic military language, this means that the Mulattos are calling again their fellow men to the Jihad. Remember, religion is just an excuse or the camouflage for the underlying cause of war between only two warriors. The basic warriors of every war are the Negroes and the Caucasians. Mulattoes are Negroes' allies in the war to knock down the Caucasian legacy on Earth by mean of every possible expedient. Interesting enough, the First World War started right in the Balkans with the assassination of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria, heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, by a Bosnian-Serb nationalist, Gavrillo Princip.

Soon the contrasts between the Austro-Hungarian Empire and the Kingdom of Serbia spread all over Europe, which rapidly formed strategic alliances that later on, would spread the war worldwide. The First World War will end with the political and military defeat of four major imperial powers, Germany, Austria-Hungary, the Ottoman Empire, and Russia. The War however also had an active front in Africa where German forces were occupying South-West Africa and South Africa. French and British troops however will contrast Germany's acquisition of African territories. In my opinion, even World War I was a necessary war, which was only waiting for a spark to fire up. It was especially due to the prolonged Islamic Ottoman Empire presence in the Balkans, and the formation of an Austro-Hungarian Empire above it, contiguous with the German Empire that meanwhile had spread into Prussia. These powers in Eastern and Northern Europe represented the new blocks of interest, which would have inevitably conflicted with one another, soon or later. The United States at first stayed out of the conflict, however with the case of the revelation and decoding of the cryptic "Zimmermann Telegraph" things will change rapidly. The Zimmermann coded Telegraph was dispatched by the Foreign Secretary of the German Empire in 1917, directed to the German ambassador in Washington, and requesting to forward it to the German ambassador in Mexico. Following is the content of the Zimmermann Telegraph:

"On the first of February, we intend to begin unrestricted submarine warfare. In spite of this, it is our intention to endeavor to keep the United States of America neutral.

In the event of this not succeeding, we propose an alliance on the following basis with Mexico: That we shall make war together and make peace together. We shall give generous financial support, and an understanding on our part that Mexico is to reconquer the lost territory in New Mexico, Texas, and Arizona. The details of settlement are left to you.

You are instructed to inform the President [of Mexico] of the above in the greatest confidence as soon as it is certain that there will be an outbreak of war with the United States and suggest that the President, on his own initiative, invite Japan to immediate adherence with this plan; at the same time, offer to mediate between Japan and ourselves.

Please call to the attention of the President that the ruthless employment of our submarines now offers the prospect of compelling England to make peace in a few months."

Therefore, under the light of these new plans from Germany to involve Mexico in a possible war against the United States, and hoping to induct Mexico to reconquer its former territories, the United States will step

forward in the conflict. Before the Civil War in fact, the United States was involved in the so-called “Mexican-American War” in 1848. After the Mexican War, Texas would never again be claimed by Mexico, and with the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, the Mexican territories of Alta California and Santa Fe de Nuevo México were also ceded to the United States. However, in 1917, fresh United States soldiers will join the First World War, also to sit at the table of post-war negotiations. In the same year of 1917, the U.S. Congress gave U.S. citizenship to Puerto Ricans when they were drafted to participate in World War I, as part of the Jones Act. An interesting correlation is represented by the evolution of the Caesar Cipher into the more complex cryptography used by the Germans to communicate sensitive orders during World War I. We had mentioned how Julius Caesar already communicated with his generals in encrypted messages, called the Caesar Cipher at the time of Ancient Rome. Encryption is still widely used in modern days not only for military applications, but especially in the field of commerce, where sensitive information must be hidden during electronic transactions, and avoiding the so-called electronic frauds. In more general terms, we could say that in the modern world, whoever has the ability to encrypt information with the most complex algorithm, also has the ability to control its traffic, globally. This is a great field of interest by International Intelligence Agencies, which monitor daily the traffic of information across the planet, often with the goal to learn and prevent possible terrorist attacks or enemy's plots. This is made possible especially thanks to the realization of always more and more powerful and sophisticated computers, able to elaborate a constantly growing amount of information in real time. On one hand, this represents the beginning of a true “under surveillance society,” yet on the other is the safest approach to prevent possible criminals from achieving their goals, and making our environment safer. Of course, as with every new technology, its use and applications may also be made available to the wrong hands, which could eventually acquire a certain control and power over the overall population, including the Government itself. Taking control over the Government of a Nation has in fact always been the true goal of every invading enemy since the time of antiquity. In other words, the Western World has created and implemented a very sophisticated system of communication in the twentieth century. It goes all the way from satellites, to the use of nanotechnologies. Nanotechnology has already been implemented for the creation of microscopic antennas, which can be interconnected with all sorts of databases, all together into a unique cauldron composed of digital bits and bytes as the basic blocks of all information. This information can then be sorted, statistically analyzed and interpreted. The Third Millennium has in fact already strongly imposed itself as the Digital Era. Everything is broken down into a common

language, a least common denominator of all aspects of human interactions. Languages can be broken down to a digital code, sciences can be based upon digital elaboration of information, and predictions on the most diverse subjects can be done in a digital manner. And this is just the beginning. I had already said how “black” is the least common denominator for the life forms. A bit, or an electric signal is the least common denominator of all information. Some may think that the sequence of bits, like 1s and 0s as 11010 etc... requires to have energy for 1s, and death or absence of signal for 0s. This is simply the basic binary digital language, which only recognizes a spark of electricity from the absence of electricity. It is the Morse Code essentially, in modern computing science. However, modern machines do not even need that system to function anymore. Fiber optic technologies for example, and molecular storage databases have already signed the future of informatics with the ability to recognize light frequencies versus an electric signal or no-signal at all. So, if before light or electricity meant 1, and darkness or no-electricity meant 0; nowadays there is no need of darkness anymore since two frequencies or color within the light spectrum can be used to compose the Morse Code. Darkness or black has been sorted out. The red wavelength can be the signal for 1s, while the blue wavelength could be the signal for 0s. Perhaps this already is one of the ways a human brain computer works; by breaking down light through the lens in the eye and deciphering its stored information. Hence, light itself would be the least common denominator of all other radiations and wavelength that can originate from it, or all colors but black. It is not an infinite number, otherwise we would be light ourselves, not physical beings capable of distinguish and observe such phenomena. In a way we could say that the Caesar Cipher evolved into a Morse Alphabet and then, into the digital communication system. However, I believe that it would be easier and more cost effective to monitor who uses these technologies in a criminal way, than trying to code and encrypt all contents of commercial information. Military sensitive information is obviously still a different subject, which must be further protected and handled to avoid it ending in the wrong hands. I feel in fact that the true consequences of the modern terrorist attacks have not yet been fully understood by the Western World in general, as I had already said earlier. The Russian Revolution is another important event, which happened and characterized the First World War. It also started in the year 1917, as a response to the German expansion toward East. However, it only followed Russian's natural course of its military campaigns, which started with the Caucasus War from 1817 to 1864. The Caucasus War was in fact an early move of Russia aimed to expel indigenous populations of Asiatic origin from the Caucasus. They represented the conflicts of Russian Caucasians with the Mulattoes in the

East. It basically happened almost simultaneously, or just a bit after the American Civil War, and expanded Russian's control over the territories closer and contiguous with the Ottoman Empire. With the Russian Revolution of 1917 however, we assist to the rise in popularity of the Bolshevik party, led by Vladimir Lenin which was a fraction of the Marxist Russian Social Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP). I would like at this point to clarify right away that in my opinion the name of Karl Marx has been widely abused and misused. Lenin as a matter of fact, extrapolated some of Marx's theories and philosophies to justify his authoritarian climb to power, and the genocide of the Don Cossacks. Once again, there is only room for one in the lessons of history. On one hand however, I can understand the ethnical cleansing reasons behind Lenin's Russian Civil War from 1917 to 1923. It was aimed to take the property of the land away from the peasants, and putting it under the control of the newly formed Soviet Government, increasing its centralized power and need of resources to keep expanding and at the same time, contrasting the expansions toward East of Germany and counterbalancing the presence of the Ottomans. Those however were not Karl Marx's plans. They were the result of the evolution of history and the take over of control by the Bolsheviks, who were not philosophically oriented but only political climbers as the majority of the leaders we have been describing so far. After Lenin, it would be Joseph Stalin to rise to power and be responsible for the so-called Soviet famine of 1932-1933. Under Stalin, millions of people were starved to death because of the Soviet policies forcing collective farming. Furthermore, Stalin would do worse than Lenin in terms of peasant's persecutions. He is in fact also responsible for the "Great Purge," during which many Kulak farmers were persecuted and segregated into forced labor camps by the Gulag. This period of terror initiated by Stalin is often referred to as "the Great Terror." The name is inspired by the French period of the Great Terror (French: la Grande Terreur) at the end of the Reign of Terror during the French Revolution, which culminated with the public execution of Robespierre in 1794. However, the Russian genocides only succeeded the Armenian Genocide or Armenian Holocaust by the hands of the Ottoman Empire, during and just after World War I. The Ottomans took Armenians from their homes and forced them to march for hundreds of miles, depriving them of food and water, to the desert of what is now Syria. Massacres were indiscriminate of age or gender, with rapes and other sexual abuses. All these events however prove that Hitler's Nazi ideology of the "Master Race" was in reality only the result of a long chain of ethnical cleansing which has never ended since the time humankind diverged from the gorillas and the chimps, all the way to modern times. The Nazi ideology would lead to the racial ideal of the tall, blond and blue-eyed Nordic individual, also known as the theory of the

Nordic Race. According to the theory in fact, it was believed that Southern and Eastern Europeans were racially mixed with non-European Moors from across the Mediterranean Sea, or Central Asian people from the steppes, while only Northern Europeans remained pure. No matter what, this approach to diversity and difference in general among people is still visible and present in modern societies to the point that it is, and has always been at the base of every conflict, even if you want to ignore its real existence. In a way, the Mulattoes only amplify the deeper, shallower and more hidden message of Negroes' hate and envy toward the Caucasians. Nazi Germany did not take into account the fact that Mulattoes came from the interbreeding of a Caucasian with a Negro. Hitler did not even acknowledge the possibility that the Negroes might have come back to be a possible treat for the Western Society either. In the case of Al-Qaeda for example, and Middle Eastern terrorists, they all are closer to the Negro race than the Caucasians are. Negroes on the other hand have a certain advantage over the Mulattoes, since they come from them. The Negroes do not fight the Caucasians directly, but do so with the use of Mulattoes such as in the case of Al-Qaeda. Mulattoes are in fact neither Negroes nor Caucasians, but somewhere in the limbo, in between as it takes seven generations for a complete transition or purification, as the Nazis would have called it. Therefore, while stuck in between, they echo the Negroes primordial incitement against the Caucasians under the vests of the Jihad, or religious call to make war on the infidels. The Negroes obviously benefit from this tactic, as they are the perfect parasites operating from behind the scenes. Let us not forget that the bust of the Roman General Scipio Africanus was meant to represent and immortalize Rome's eternal enemy, the Negroes. Some Yale scholar has even considered the fact that the Third Punic War (149-146 B.C.) may have been the very first genocide. The Romans in fact, completely destroyed Carthage, and spread salt all over the city ruins as a clear sign that they wanted nothing to grow back again from that soil, representative for their hate for the Africans. However, already in the Bible we find the first references to the concepts of genocide. The Old Testament in fact already describes the genocides of Amalekites and Midianites. Hence, genocides are not a modern invention either; they also came from antiquity, and have followed the Caucasians as well as the Negroes. As far as Russia goes, before the Russian Revolution, the Russian Civil War, and even before the Russian Caucasus War; already under Ivan the Terrible, Grand Prince of Moscow from 1533 we see the first laws restricting the mobility of the peasants in Russia. He also commissioned the construction of the Saint Basil Cathedral in Moscow, located at the southeast end of Red Square, next to the Kremlin. Saint Basil Cathedral was commissioned in commemoration of the capture of the Khanate of Kazan,

and built from 1555 to 1561. Its construction was incredibly fast in my opinion, considering the complexity of the work involved and the final architectural result. The Kazan Khanate was a medieval Tatar state, sometimes spelled Tartars, referring to a Turkic ethnic group that was later subjugated by the Mongol Empire under Genghis Khan. We had already mentioned Genghis Khan earlier in the book. He lived from 1162 to 1227, and in all actuality represented the second most prominent Mongolian leader since the time of Attila the Hun, both from the Central Asian steppes. The Russia of the Bolshevik party will later on focus on the genocide of the peasants who were mostly from that ethnical group. Actually, Genghis Khan ascension to power begun by unifying the nomadic tribes of North-East Asia, and after founding the Mongol Empire he will stably occupy most of the territories of Central Asia. Again, China's Great Wall is still the freestanding example of his expansions not only in Asia but also all the way to the Caucasus. After his death, Genghis Khan divided the Mongol Empire among his sons and grandsons who will continue the expansion policies of the Mongols by outreaching Eastern Europe and the Middle East. In a way, this represented an important moment in history by signing a new change in the assets of European and Mediterranean political conformation. The Crusades were over, and the Mongols expansion brought new warriors to Anatolia, beginning a new phase in European history with the birth of the Ottoman Empire. It would be the most recent rise of an Islamic State in Europe, which lasted until World War I, and still has consequences in modern times such as witnessed in the 1999 Kosovo War. We could say in synthesis, that the Middle Ages were about the spreading of Christianity in Europe, and contemporarily witnessed the great movement and relocation of Nordic Germanic tribes. These Germanic tribes established regional hegemonies by creating divided, decentralized kingdoms like the Ostrogoths in Italy, the Visigoths in Hispania, the Franks and Burgundians in Gaul and western Germany, the Angles and the Saxons in Britain, and the Vandals in North Africa. These kingdoms however will develop into future European powers that seemed to have forgotten their common Celtic origin, and engaged in internal battles for power until World War II. For instance, a good example would be the Hundred Years' War between France and England lasting 116 years, from 1337 to 1453. It was fought by the English kings claiming the French throne. This battle will culminate with the events involving the participation of Joan of Arc (1429-1453). She was a peasant girl born in eastern France, who led the French army to several important victories during the Hundred Years' War, claiming divine guidance. The English however captured her, and after being condemned by an ecclesiastical court, she was burned at the stake at the age of nineteen. Later on, however the Holy See declared her a martyr,

beatified and then canonized her. The European history is in all aspects the history of the Caucasians on a broader scale, compared to the Israeli template. First, it was the Greeks to spread to Southern Italy. By the encounter of Greek and Celt cultures, the Latin came into existence. The Latin established their supremacy over the Celts, then the Celts led the sorts of Europe through the Middle Ages despite the Caucasians had to face the rise of the Muslim conquests of the Persian Empire, Roman Syria, Roman Egypt, Roman North Africa, Visigothic Spain and Portugal, Sicily and Southern Italy. During the Late Middle Ages Europe was still internally divided, and now under the external pressure of populations from Asia and Africa trying to invade it. The Caucasians first expanded to Northern Africa and far East, then as a blowback result, to use a CIA expression, these same populations inverted the route of the invasions, and directed their own campaigns toward Europe. In an even more simplified manner, I could say once again that the history of Europe is indeed the history of Caucasians and Mulattoes constantly fighting as depicted in the hieroglyphic of the "Heads of Foreigners" in the tomb of the Pharaoh Seti I in Egypt. The battles only migrated from Africa to the Middle East first, and to Europe later. Now they made it all the way to America. In this scenario, it is worth refreshing my thought about the Caucasians possibly first originating in Eastern Africa, in Ethiopia or Eritrea. As a matter of fact, Western and Sub-Saharan Africa are known to be home to proper Negroes, hence known as Black Africa. African early interbreeding between Negroes and the very first Caucasians might have given birth to various Mulattos ethnicities such as the Egyptians. Under this light, Moses' exodus from Egypt may be idiomatic to represent this migration of the Caucasians from Africa having to escape the various captivity life conditions while in close contact with Negroes and Mulattoes. This, together with climate changes might have triggered the exodus from Africa where life was too competitive and predatory. From Egypt through the Caucasus, Caucasians walked their way to Europe. Keep in mind however that already 1000 B.C., at the time of Seti I the human races were already well defined as they are in modern times. Essentially, I do not believe that Mulattoes evolved from an independent phase of Black, and then Caucasians came along after having washed off the remaining of Negro traits and connotations. I believe there might have been a split between Negroes and Caucasians first, and Mulattos might have resulted from their interbreeding, as the Latin had already intuitively thought by referring to them as "mulos," or mules. Furthermore, with respect to modern history, I would like to acknowledge a well established phenomenon. Looking at modern societies in fact, one could easily distinguish a certain difference among those Mulattoes who come from a Negro male parent, versus those with a Caucasian male parent. Let us use

the Reggae singer Bob Marley as an example. His father was Caucasian, making him a 1st generation Mulatto, from a Caucasian father however. His physical appearance is closer to that of Ethiopian people, including Emperor Haile Selassie. Without generalizing or stereotyping, one could say that Mulattoes from a Caucasian male ancestor tend to be mellowier than those originating from a Negro male ancestor, that usually are a bit more violent and internally agitated. They feel the Negro mark more painfully. This distinction may be useful not only in understanding modern phenomenon such as gangs and ethnical criminal organizations, especially in the United States, but also in explaining ancient history. Ethiopians for example are similar to 1st generation Mulattos also leading me to believe that Caucasian might have first been living there. Perhaps the original Homeland of all Caucasians is indeed Ethiopia, hence explaining Mussolini's colonial interest in that region. After their migration to evade Africa, they could have left behind the Ethiopian people, the Egyptians and the Sumerians, as a consequence of the intermixing of Negroes and Caucasians. Those hybrid mules first enslaved the Caucasians, but later on could not prevent their exodus from Africa and successive colonization of Europe. Ever since, the Caucasians have grown in number, technological advancement and strength. It is in accordance to this theory that I identify a certain mental dominance by the Negroes over Mulattoes in general, of either Negro or Caucasian male ancestor. This relationship may be at the base of every further conflict between interracial warfare activities, such as in the case of modern Islamic terrorism. How cannot you see that all wars are mostly fought between Caucasians against Mulattoes, and that this situation has left the Negroes undisturbed to further their own agenda? It is my belief in fact, that most of the support for such destabilizing activity on the Western World originates from Africa, and not from the Middle East. Modern Libya and Egypt's social tissue is mostly composed of 1st, 2nd, or 3rd generation Mulattos, and Islam is the predominant religion among their inhabitants. Right below Libya and Egypt there is Sudan, ancient Nubia, and Ancient Egypt's enemy. Interesting enough, back then as well as in modern times there is some sort of underlying resentment between Negroes and 1st generation Mulattos who descend from a Negro male ancestor. In my opinion, this was also the cause of the rivalry between the Egyptians and the Nubians as exemplified by the many fights of Tutankhamen against the Nubians, which was also the cause of his death. The same rivalry still exists in modern society, and perspires out of the gangs' wars and conflicts for the acquisition of territorial control, an ancient human instinct after all. This resentment in my opinion is not as remarked among the 1st generation Mulattoes of male Caucasian ancestry. However, I am not a psychologist either; hence, mine are only philosophical and intellectual speculations

resulting from my personal observations. Other than the case of this initial resentment, the Negroes have pretty much a good overall influence upon the rest of the Mulattoes of the various generations. They also still exercise a certain mental control over the members of the lower Caucasian's classes, which is the source of the majority of modern Mulattoes, particularly into the social tissue of the United States. They in fact represent a younger generation of Mulattos compared to the North African and the Middle Eastern ones. The African and Middle Eastern Mulattoes have actually proliferated by reproducing among themselves rather than by constant Negro-Caucasian interbreeding practices, as we have been experiencing in the United States since the time of World War II. It was then that the discrimination against the Negroes ended due to their participation in the War. After World War II in fact, the Negroes gained the same benefits that the United States had granted to Puerto Ricans when they were drafted to participate in World War I, as part of the Jones Act. Ever since, Negroes have heavily intermixed with Caucasians, registering a rise in the overall Mulatto population in the United States. However, the United States approach and policies to integrate the Negroes at every level of the American social tissue represent a never before in history experimentation tried by a Caucasian establishment. Nevertheless, its repercussions are also visible in post World War II Europe, where the atmosphere created by the new, intense and heavy illegal migration of Africans and Middle Eastern has refreshed the old memories of the time of the Moors and Saracens invasions. Had it not been for the arrival of Negroes among the lines of the United States Army, nowadays Europe will not be facing the problems of a new Saracen invasion, which seem unstoppable at the moment, and destined to create the basis for new xenophobic reactions among the Europeans. Europeans do not welcome the presence of this clandestine flux in their Homeland, as they pay enough money in taxes to the various International Agencies that are supposed to be helping those Negroes and Mulattoes in their homes, not to push them toward Europe. I honestly would welcome a rigid policy that could invert such fluxes, expelling every single one of them. The Ottoman Empire perhaps represented for too long a constant Muslim presence and leadership within the European social tissue. We also said how the Mongols contributed not a little to the formation and success of the Ottoman Empire. They helped knocking down the Byzantine Empire from two fronts, from the North-East and from the South as Turks. The modern migrations, mostly orchestrated from Libya, have reopened the problem in Europe where integration is not really perceived too possible due to different historical backgrounds than overseas counterpart and ally, the United States of America. On that thought, I would like to add that I share the same position of non-integration

possibilities of Europeans. This also is the reason why after 8 years legally living in the United States of America as a permanent resident, I choose not to apply for citizenship despite my great desire and possibility to do so. I do not do it because I do not want to be considered equal to the Negroes; hence, I choose to stay a permanent resident rather than a citizen. All this factors, together with the spreading of the Black Death and the Islamic reactions to the Crusades played a vital role in the Late Middle Age period, and many, including myself read the latest events of 9/11 and the new waves of illegal Muslim immigrants to Europe as the return of an old, yet well know historical cycle. It is the return of Ba'al, or the return of the Saracens in the digital era, which to me seems insane for them to even be thinking to subvert the Western Civilization in the Third Millennium. However not only they have been thinking of it, they have actually taken actions with the 9/11 attack onto the United States, and consequently onto its NATO allies too. The problem however is always the same, the containment of the spreading of Negroes and Mulattos who do not like the idea to stay in their homes, to work and improve the living conditions in their Countries. Of course, they do not even like white Zionist interests ruling over their lives either. Instead, they focus all of their efforts to the rejection of the Western Civilization, doing anything possible to restart a new wave of Crusades. That would probably give me something else to do other than just writing books. Modern politics may not like to use the word Crusade to refer to the modern conflicts in Iraq, Lebanon, and Afghanistan. Al-Qaeda and Bin Laden only represent the tip of the iceberg. Behind them was Saddam Hussein's support, but not all links have been unrevealed yet, nor taken care of either. My opinion again, is that behind the entire Jihad there are cells of militants based and well established in Libya and Egypt. However, while intervening in Algeria or Somalia in 1993 has been easier, thinking to eradicate the underlying issues in Libya or Egypt is a different task. Had I been President Bush, after 9/11 I would not have hesitated to dump a nuclear head right on Tripoli, cleaning the entire city as the Romans did with Carthage during the Third Punic War, with the spreading of salt all over its ruins. Then, with the same flight, I would have landed in Afghanistan and walked my way back toward the Red Sea, as Bush did by invading Iraq, which only was a good thing after all. However, after the capture and the process of the Dictator Saddam Hussein, the United States should have left Iraq and moved rapidly out of it. No matter how it went, there is only one "official" Dictator left standing in the area. He is the good old friend Colonel Gaddafi and his dynasty on the throne of Libya, with his headquarter in Tripoli that I predict being the next target for the Third Nuclear Bomb. Tri-Tri-Tripoli, number three. The only logic and more realistic way for me to make a justified prediction on the future unfolding of

the events as usual, is to look back at history. I hope at this point to have explained history well enough, if not by covering everything, at least to have justified my approach to military campaigns and true reasons behind the various conflicts, which may or may not be agreed upon by my readers. I feel that the actual political situation is a major consequence of the granting of equal status of citizenship to the Negroes after World War II. This recreated the same problem that Julius Caesar had to face in Ancient Rome. This specific choice, ever since has signed the beginning of a plot for a golpe by the Negroes with strong ties to Mother Land Africa, and its ramifications in the Middle East among the Mulattoes. Congo feels in fact that it is about time for the Congolese to rise to a World Empire for the first time in history. Mulattoes have ever since being inspired by radical leaders such as Osama Bin Laden to attempt again the take over of the West by the Muslims. However, the Negroes support such plots only because it goes along with their own agenda to take over Caucasians first, and Mulattoes after they have weakened the West enough. As I said before, Carthage was Rome eternal enemy. It's the Negroes, our African ancestors who are to Caucasians as Cain was to Abel, a killer. There is still a primitive enemy instinct especially between White and Black males, which will never be able to be eradicated, as it would be unnatural. Abraham Lincoln however already knew these things, yet America diverged from its President's willing in regard of Negroes and Caucasians impossibility to share the same Nation. Where I am trying to get, is to a possible internal crisis, which I predict for the future of the United States of America. As I had been describing back during our discussion about the Roman Empire, it was when Marius decided to extend the Roman citizenship to mercenary soldiers that the Roman Republic started to see its decline before finally collapsing as an Autocratic Empire. The history of the United States of America, under many aspects strongly reminds me of the history of Rome. Basically, the same patterns and steps already taken by the Roman Empire also apply to the present American situation, and already are at an advanced stage. Keep in mind that Israel has been fighting for 3,000 years before achieving its Nation while Americans gave it away. I might be wrong, but I expect a second internal Civil War in the United States exactly as they happened before under Julius Caesar, and after Marius' decision to extend equivalent status to non-Latin populations. I expect the Negroes to attempt and engage themselves in a golpe like maneuver from within, leveraging on the international involvement of the United States in the Middle East, and the widely spread financial crisis which is characterizing this phase of history. I must say that at the time of the writing of my first book "Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an American Immigrant," I was still not full aware of the extent of the ramifications of the conflict with the

Middle East. The further unfolding of events, after the publication of my first book has cleared in my mind the reasons why of such a though police force action on the territory, and high Negroes incarceration rates. Again, these are all symptoms of the fact that there is something big in the air. The police officers and law enforcement agencies in general are obviously more informed about future predictions and policies than the rest of the civilian population. They are also first in line to receive daily updates for security alerts, and other possible treats. In this aspect, I can see again many similitudes between the police and the Roman “*praefectus urbi*, or *praefectus urbanus*”, Latin word for police prefects. In my opinion, the modern situation is like a bomb waiting to explode, exactly as it happened with the Roman Civil Wars, the rise of the Caliphates and the Crusades. I am aware that my presentation or prediction on the future only represents the worst possible scenario; however, I felt it necessary to share this possibility with the public because after all, it is always worth to know what could happen in the event that everything goes wrong before hand, just as a preventive alert. Nobody wants or likes to talk about it; however, everybody knows the real issues. Knowing of a war which is fought far away is a different thing that having of a war right in your home. Europe's memories of World War II are still fresh, and the current Negroes invasion will not have any positive outlet since they cannot integrate into the European social tissue at this time in history. Their integration is not possible for historical reasons first, and foremost for obvious genetical and intellectual reasons. However, the economical situation in Europe does not allow these immigrants to find a collocation in the job market, where unemployment rates are already sky high for the Europeans themselves. On that, I can only say it being actually a good thing, due to the collateral circumstances which integrating the Negroes could cause, such as in the case of the US. Like it or not, the modern society and world already is the result of a heavy ethnical cleansing, or evolutionary process which has been going on since the beginning of time. Not always it has been a natural process, most of the time in fact it has been insane; nevertheless it has happened, and I do not think that it will ever possible to stop this natural instinct to impose one's genetical foot print upon another. Negroes must be kept in Africa, without any exception. I am simply communicating to all of my readers to ask themselves the simple question if the American racial integration is really working, as everyone would like, or if Lincoln was right and there is no possible way that Negroes and Caucasians could ever be able to live under the same flag. I would like to know the true and honest result of such a referendum. As far as the Mulattoes, along the way they will be assimilated, washed down, and surely all of them will walk their way into the Caucasian race in the next several generations by living into a majority of a Caucasian

society, exactly like Europe is at modern times. However, do not forget that it took Europe over a millennium during the Middle Ages to expel the Negroes and Mulattoes, the Saracens. If Negroes and Caucasians will keep interbreeding, North America will look like the Middle East, a Country of Mulattoes exactly like the enemies it is trying to defeat nowadays. In the Middle East and even North Africa, the Mulattoes from Egypt or Libya do not interbreed with the Negroes from Sub-Saharan Congo or Nigeria for example. Those Negroes are still considered Nubians in a way, inferior and less intelligent. They are kept aside from the rest of society. However, they facilitate and promote their illegal clandestine trafficking toward Europe since the Caucasians are more likely to breed with the Negroes, and spreading that way Mulattoes offspring among the European social tissue. This situation, particularly in Italy where the government and local authorities have taken no measures so far to repress, or even interrupt this clandestine traffic of Negroes toward its shores, it has already culminated in several xenophobic episodes. On one hand, the mainstream politics is too afraid to take the necessary strict measures to solve this tremendous and growing phenomenon. They are too afraid of being judged as intolerant in their actions by the public opinion, still unaware of the extent of the problem. However, the popular ailment and indisposition toward the presence of these illegal Negroes and other Mulattos on Italian soil is growing by the day. At the same time however, overseas in the United States the situation only in appearance seems to be different. North Americans in fact seem to have fully embraced a policy of submission and full integration with the Negroes, claiming that the racial laws of the past were wrong as well as embarrassing for the Nation. However, I disagree with the present political approach, yet it is part of the modern situation, and it is too late to go back at this point. History will do its course. How the United States will avoid an internal Civil War between the growing number of Negroes and Mulattos I do not know, nor can I foresee. Again, the only solution is the silent submission and acceptance of an overall racial change of power in the country, giving out the Caucasian women to the Negroes and Mulattoes, and letting the White North American males go extinct, like it had already happened with the Neanderthals. Perhaps this really is what it is meant to happen; may be the Caucasians have reached their peak, and are now destined to leave room to a mixed social substratum for it to restart the cycle and perhaps to produce the new races of the future. In that case, North America will become a new Caliph Nation, guided by the Negroes. However, the American experimentation and approach toward dealing with a diverse racial population is too young to really be considered as a successful strategy. I prefer to look at history, at thousand years of history to be more specific, in search for clues. History teaches that multiracial

societies cannot coexist, yet the American Empire has been projecting the opposite model across the globe since the end of WWII. Hence, I read this policy not as an attempt of real racial integration, but as a clear strategy to recreate that social substratum which in Ancient Rome was known as the "Plebe." This will also explain the real motives behind the assassination of Lincoln. Plebeians make up for the best brainless consumers, human looking chimps, not encephala. Small pockets of Caucasian elite, including Royal families, Zionists and special interest groups, specifically want the Caucasian's lower class to interbreed with the Negroes for the creation of that large substratum of masses upon which a large massive economy can be built; it is essentially the recreation of the plebe they are looking for. In a way, this is a variant of the slavery method. It is a modern form of slavery. The social elite even profits on the plebe in two ways. On one hand there is the acknowledgment that there never will be peace among the races because that is unnatural, and goes passed the basic natural instincts of survival. So, they know that there have always been wars, and there always will be due to this natural selective process. As I had mentioned earlier in the book, wars are profitable for some, however the entire Caucasian race benefits from them, no matter how many victims it takes to fighting them, especially if they are fought against Negroes and Mulattoes. The elite social class however, at the same time is fighting among other elites for the establishment of a supreme authority over the clans. This is at the base of all Caucasian internal conflicts, which for example was fought during World War I simultaneously with the war on the Islamic Ottoman Empire. Under this light, one can understand how the entire military complex establishment is at the center of great good business. However, war by itself is not sufficient to keep the overall economy in balance. It cannot be the only engine pulling the entire train. Nevertheless, it generates several financial revenues in the long ran, especially due to post-war settlements. The rest of civil sectors however must cooperate with the military industrial complex in order to make it work properly. This is the simple mechanism of every colonialist like foreign policy. The United States has been famous for undertaking such a path during the last hundred years. In order however to keep this colonialist policy in place, large cooperative masses are needed. A society based upon pure slavery would be even easier to manage, however it is not possible to realize it directly. By allowing and promoting Negroes and Caucasian interbreeding, these elite classes have, and are creating the new plebe of the future. This is a new less educated bottom social substratum of the American Society. However, in my opinion the plan is not working due to the unnatural trend imposed upon the masses. Interracial breeding is not natural in my opinion, nor it is desirable as already understood even by Nazi Germany's first scientists. We cannot and should not contrast nature's

natural selection and evolution process. Without Caucasians, Negroes would not exist hence they are already extinct. I think the future events will reveal another unexpected blowback phase, which will be of reject of Negroes presence among the Caucasian population. My opinion is that a Caucasian Nation cannot handle Negro presences in its social tissues in the amounts close or superior to a 1% of the overall population. That is already an absurd range of Negro presence within a Caucasian population. When that ratio is altered, frictions are inevitable. Furthermore, the neglect of such a ratio is even being forced through media control and brainwashing, to make interbreeding look even appealing. This will only cause a blowback effect similar to that of the Crusades, with many victims left behind. I believe that the current crisis in the Middle East is representative of two parallel interests. On one hand the obvious financial interests of the military industrial complex; however, on the other hand the endless conflict between the Caucasians and the Saracens of the modern age. Taliban running loose on camels in Afghanistan are not really the issue. The issue comes from oil rich Countries that hide behind those puppets. Keep in mind that these fights over power by the elite social class has always been present throughout history since the time of the Roman Senate, the Feudalism of the Middle Ages, and the Monarchies of the Early and Modern Period. Authoritarian regimes are only the last in a long list of attempts to centralize power in the hands of only one person or group of interests. World War II was not exemption. The regimes of Hitler and Mussolini were a clear example of such a concentration of power and fight of interests. In the Unites States however, this concentration of power is hidden behind the semblance of lobbyism and special interest groups, which in reality control the sorts of the Nation from behind the scenes, without even the necessity to ever go public. As for every experiment however, the results are never truly known until the end of the experiment, or at least until enough experimentation has been conducted. I am afraid that the current situation has even surprised the special interest groups, and has alarmed the entire Caucasian civilization in the Northern Hemisphere to a level never seen since the time of the defeat of the Islamic Ottoman Empire during World War I. World War II was in fact mostly focused on internal struggles for power and dominance among the Caucasians who had already defeated the Islamic Ottomans in the previous World War I. Since then however, I believe there has been a new rise of the Islamic treat globally. Of course, this is nothing new as proven by the attack on 9/11. I believe that 9/11 has produced a brief shock among the Americans, and the rest of the international community. Following the attack there has been a decline in the economical strength of the world economies, and a strengthening of conflicts in the Middle East, yet it was a well planned plot.

However, the Middle East only represents a decoy to distract the West's attention and focus from the real tactic of internal subjugation of the Western block from within. I believe that these plans already are at an advanced stage in the United States, and are gaining terrain in Europe thanks to the thousands of Negroes and Mulattoes currently invading the shores of Italy. In the summer of 2008, the Russian conflict in Georgia was not a coincidence either. The territory of modern Georgia is basically the Caucasus which Russia was able to take from the Mongols, and which it still has to defend from the neighboring Mulattoes of Turkey and Iran, modern version of Ancient Persian. All these conflicts are just symptomatic of the true issues lying underneath the apparent calm of the modern world, which is preferred by the masses rather than facing the real situation. The masses however unconsciously know the reality of the situation; they just choose to ignore it to sleep well at night. In fact, the majority of the population in the Western World is in a denial stage about the real issues that are not deliberately presented as they should, to avoid public chaos and disorder perhaps. Very few understand the true unfolding of the events behind the theatrical presentation of the manipulated news. As far as manipulation of the information, I believe it is necessary in a certain form; however, it is not longer possible continuing to lie in this stagnant cycle that is challenging the West in this specific historical period. History by the way, never presents itself in the same exact semblances. It is like the flue virus, every year it changes a little bit so that it will never be the same. Those tiny little mutations will allow the virus to strike more victims than otherwise possible without avoiding the surveillance of the human immune system. So are the Saracens' attacks on the West, every time with a different face. Remember that there are 48 possible combinations of Mulattoes as consequence of the Law of the Seven generations. So, the Caucasian have to face a highly mutagenic enemy which in reality originally comes from the Negroes. The younger Western generations have been raised with the intent to repress any sort of racial discussion because of World War II. Mixed and interracial classrooms have inculcated the idea to young Caucasians that there are no differences between them and Negroes or Mulattos. Nothing from being more fault in all reality, and according to an educated common sense based upon scientific facts. So, these young Caucasian kids are told that despite they see the difference with their own eyes between them and the other races, that difference does not exist, hence their eyes are lying. This has only created a great confusion and deep psychosis among the newer Caucasian generations, and benefited the Negroes. However, in the rest of the World, the Mulattos and the Negroes still raise their younger generations keeping alive the resentments toward Caucasians. I believe this is normal, and it will never be suppressed or changed, as that would be unnatural, breaking the

schemes of the natural laws. Growing up then, these same young Caucasians are assisting to interracial breeding as if it was also natural, as if it had happened forever. Nothing from being the opposite case either. However, the reality of the situation is that the North American society has been tremendously weakened by the granting of equal status to the Negroes after World War II, and its consequences are just now starting to be noticed at a macroscopic level, yet the truth is too hard and painful to be accepted. Put this internal crisis of identity of the young American Caucasians in prospective with international Negro and Mulatto conflicts against the Caucasian civilization, and you have just understood the perfect recipe to destabilize the West by the new Islamic Empire. A few words at this point should be spent on China. I regard Chinese people as Mulattoes also. However, they set themselves aside from the Middle East, but this does not mean that they do not represent a possible enemy that could join forces with the modern Saracens either. North America is now starting to face the real consequences of having brought the Negroes to the New World from Africa during the slave trade, and China is just patiently watching the unfolding of the events in the United States as well as in its own neighboring countries, including Afghanistan. China however is separated from Russia by Mongolia and Kazakhstan on the north side, and from the Middle East by Pakistan, Afghanistan, Tajikistan, and Kyrgyzstan. The Middle East represents a hot spot politically and militarily for the NATO alliance, as recently demonstrated by the wars in Iraq, Lebanon and Afghanistan. However, I do not consider China as an immediate candidate for geopolitical instability despite their occupation of Tibet, and their internal demographic crisis that is a clear example of overpopulation. Yet the Country is developing at an incredible rate and its economy is close to surpass the United States' one. After the internal European feudal conflicts of the Middle Ages, we said that Europe faced the beginning of the Early Modern Period. Over time, these continuous battles over power will expand further East by involving Russia. The precursor of the World Conflicts was however already in the air by the time of Napoleon Bonaparte. The Northeastern Nations of Europe and Russia were already involved since 1700 into the so-called Great Northern War that lasted until 1721 for the supremacy in the Baltic Sea. In 1812 Napoleon Bonaparte will lead the French invasion of Russia after having sold the American territories known to be the object of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803. On that, he commented: *"This accession of territory affirms forever the power of the United States, and I have given England a maritime rival who sooner or later will bumble her pride."* The French by the way have never really digested Napoleon's decision, which excluded them actively from the New World and caused more losses in Europe. As you can see, the fronts of the wars among the European

Empires were in both Worlds, already since the time of the American Revolution in 1775, just a few years before the French Revolution in 1789. Already during these early wars in North America, it was clear how the Caucasians were using soldiers from other races to fight as mercenaries. The same thing after all had already been done in antiquity. This in fact has been perhaps the real reason why the Negroes and the Mulattoes have followed the Caucasians so far in evolution. Once again, war is the answer. Caucasians have used Negroes and Mulattos as they wished when they could, and vice versa since the beginning of time. We have seen the same in World War I and World War II, which really only were a continuation of the European Empires trying to recreate what once had been the Roman Empire. In fact, the modern US Army heavily relies upon the use of Negro soldiers within its lines for the various missions overseas such as in the war in Iraq and Afghanistan. The US Army is a multiracial army fully representative of the United States of America social substratum. This dream of one centralized government over all lands and all people has in fact been the real goal behind every military campaign, and the secret dream of every dynasty or dictator. Now is called the New World Order. However, there is nothing new in its concept. After Napoleon Bonaparte, North America, Europe and Russia will inevitably be interconnected forever in all and every subsequent conflict as if they were aware of the importance of monitoring each other activity in what we would nowadays compare to the strategic board game of "Risk." The goal of Risk is in fact "world domination," and is played on a board depicting a stylized Napoleonic-era political map of Earth. However, the wars among Caucasians culminated in World War II, and I truly believe that it may represent the last within the NATO strategic block. I am sure that the Founding Fathers of the United States of America predicted that soon or later it would have happened. At the same time though I also assume they had envisioned the following results of a European political conformation which looks very much like the United State of America where the European Nations are the equivalent of the various States forming the Federal Constitutional Republic of the United States of America. The Founding Fathers were escaping the madness of monarchic fighting in Europe, and in 1787, away from the Old World, they drafted what I consider the best Western Constitution since the Solonian Constitution of Athens in the 6th century B.C. Caucasians must finally understand they cannot longer deprive their own people in the attempt to solve the world's problems, which in modern scenarios mostly regard other ethnicities, with different abilities to manage their interactions with the external environment, hence their adaptability and evolutionary pattern. For too long Caucasians have been internally fractioned among their clans, which then became Nations. Yet the future ahead still seems

dark to many in both sides of the North Atlantic Ocean. I personally foresee an inevitable toughening of the conflicts with the Middle East, without seeing how it could even be financially supported at this particular time in history. On one hand we have the Western block inclusive of North America and Eurasia. The latter from my prospective simply means the European Union and Russia. On the other hand, there is the old good enemy of always, the Saracens. In my use of the modern term Saracens, I include the Taliban in the mix. Osama Bin Laden after all is an Arab, and the Saracens first originated in the Arabian Peninsula before spreading to North Africa and the rest of the Middle East. It is at this point that the situation starts to become a little bit confusing. I had said that around the 1400s and 1500s, with the fall of the Byzantine Empire and the discovery of the New World, we are starting to walk out of that period known as the Middle Ages. Please note that this convention however only applies to the official Caucasian prospective of history. Despite the fact that Caucasians have always been good at tracking down not just their history, but world history; Arabs and Chinese for example have their own narration of the events, under their own prospective of how things really went and why. We often refer to both of the World Wars as modern history. However, modern history has celebrated its half of a millennium birthday already, and the contemporary events do not seem to prospect anything different from what previously happened in history with a few exception. Because of World War II we see the foundation in 1945 of the United Nations; the end of the Cold War with Russia; the fall of the communist Soviet Union; the birth of the European Union; the United States agreement with Russia in regard of nuclear weapon proliferation and armament control signed by Presidents Gerald Ford and Jimmy Carter, and referred to as the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks, and because of the formation of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), I feel comfortable enough to say that for the first time in history, the Western World has been able to find some sort of a peaceful and stable internal equilibrium. In a way, the NATO block represents a modern version of the Roman Empire, even if not politically fully integrated. However, the foundations have been laid, some may very well say. In my opinion, I would push it even a little bit forward to hypothesize that the entire Northern Hemisphere has finally been able to overcome the internal diversities thanks to the embracing of the democratic model, which was seeded in Greece, flourished in North America, and now in Europe too. The road has not been easy, nor will it ever be over. However, I foresee the entire North America and Eurasia territory to progress forward in commerce, enlightened political guidance, and practicing as a compact block, to push humanity even forward and even faster than ever. In my prospective, it is a triumph of the Caucasians, which

required over three thousands years to be completed, since the time of the first conflicts in Holy Land, Greece and Anatolia. In the entire North-America-Eurasian block, Christianity is the most widely spread religion and Caucasians are the majority of its social and ethnical substratum. Many of you may already have figured out where I want to land with this thought. I believe that the attentions of central intelligences and the military in general have shifted a lot since the attacks of 9/11. The current global financial crisis however, is the result or blowback effect of the previous economical phase so much advertised and celebrated, known as "Globalization." It did not quite work as the politicians had thought either. I am sure that even the military now understands that most of their current problems are a derivative of such political and economical choices, which led to the current financial and military crisis worldwide, only 60 years after World War II. If I should make a guess, by looking back at history I would probably say that we are due for another cycle of explosive conflicts on a broader scale, which we have really not seen since. The conflicts in between, like Korea and Vietnam were only small business compared to what seems to be the natural course of history, and by many interpreted as the secret plot of the elite class, hence proposing the conspiracy theories. I would say again that there are no doubts about the fact that someone, or groups of interests benefit from such wars, however had it not been for all of the previous conflicts, we would not be here right now because the Negroes and the Mulattoes would have surely taken us over. Hence, I forgive the elite class. So said, the Caucasian are more united than ever before, despite the financial difficulties which the world is experiencing at the moment, and which unfortunately originated right in the United States of America. This however also is a good thing from a different prospective. This is a good chance for the public in the United States, to judge who the real friends are, and who are not. Furthermore, since the United States still is the World's superpower, no one will be able not to cooperate with the United States in finding a solution out of this crisis. I am not sure that the Founding Fathers had gone so far to predict such a scenario; however, the time has come to judge how their creation and vision will sustain and hold the strongest storm the United States has ever experienced in its history since the time of the American Revolution. Before venturing into future military previsions, we should first try to understand the financial and economical bias in which we are stagnating nowadays, while I write this book. I had written more about the origin of modern economies in my previous book "Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an American Immigrant". In particular, I wrote a relatively short economic section in that book titled "Economics, State and Philosophy." I find it useless to repeat again the entire history of economical evolution throughout history, but I can surely report a few

important stages. In my opinion Capitalism is only a modern concept that derives from antiquity, Egypt and Mesopotamia to be more specific. The concept of “capital” is equal to the basic concept of “surplus” already understood since the time of the very first stable civilizations on Earth. Had it not been for the surplus or capital, it would not have been possible to build the Sphinx, the Pyramids or even the Coliseum. Surplus however is a better financial tool than credit, when this is created out of thin air. The ability to produce a surplus began when humans started to develop basic agricultural skills and to domesticate plants and animals, as we had already mentioned earlier in the book. Slowly over time, the refining of these skills and the acquisition of further knowledge made it possible to produce more than first communities needed to survive seasons after seasons. Only at that moment, it was possible for humankind to dedicate to other activities that were not aimed to the production of food, or to the satisfaction of the basic needs for survival. Some of the early surpluses and abundant harvests were first used to grow and expand the community. This strategy increased the rates of survival of its members, and defeated famine. It also gave birth to greed soon after. This moment also coincides the birth of commerce, when the very first civilizations could specialize in different tasks and activities aimed to improve the rate of success of the overall community. This particular moment in history also represents the birth of what nowadays are still a political class, a religious class, a middle class, and a lower class. It was the beginning of class-consciousness, where slaves were at the bottom or base of the pyramid, while the Pharaoh was at the top, at the vertex as the All Seeing Eye, which is still depicted on the current US one dollar bills. Interesting enough, this moment also represented the birth a centralized government and banking system altogether. Since then, civilizations have only been succeeding one another over time, growing in number and improving their technological skills and advancements. However, from a dry judgment on the overall structure of the communities, nothing has really changed despite what the modern uneducated masses would like to believe. Now, because not all the humans agreed to become farmers, or to be part of these specialized communities, we also see the beginning of modern warfare activities. These early societies were able to place a specific number of members, whose activity was to protect the rest of the working community from external predatory activities by the various enemies. Again, this is the basic message that I perceive from the hieroglyphic “Heads of Foreigners” in the tomb of the Pharaoh Seti I. Interesting enough, back then there was already a racial discrimination versus the Negroes, at the time called Nubians, and Caucasians as well. Since the very beginning of civilization in fact, they have been either a source of conflicts or slaves for the progressing societies. This role seems to have followed mankind

throughout time, all the way out of Africa to the New World. However, even the Native Americans descended from the Negroes. Hence, it was just a big family reunion that occurred in 1492. A good parasite in fact must follow its hosts closely, as without them it could not survive. If you would stop for a second, and start thinking about evolution, you will notice how at one point in history Homo Erectus, Neanderthals, and Homo Sapiens all lived together on the planet. The first two genera of Homini only became extinct with time. Today on Earth there are different races, which however I consider being different species disagreeing with the views imposed by the United Nations. It is inevitable that the next ones to go are the Negroes. I simply look at the patterns of evolution and natural selection. The trends are clear in my mind, yet there is nothing I can do to help the ignorant masses open their eyes, and see it too. Intermixing is only creating ballast onto the Caucasian sprint into the future. We have been at war with the Negroes for over 3,000 years now. They have clearly outnumbered us. It is about time to end the war and accepting the inevitable, there can only be one, and that one is the Caucasian, without any of its parasites around. We must seal our borders, and perhaps the best strategy would be an official declaration of a Cold War onto the Negroes from the entire NATO block. I am sure Russia would also approve. Only that way the Caucasians could seriously start calibrating the imperfections in their economical system, which just does not seem to be able to stop the cyclic down faults due to its foundation on the credit cycle. We need to switch from a credit based system, to a surplus based system where if there is no surplus, there can be no or very little credit and vice versa. Once you understand antique societies, you have understood modernity too; altogether at once, in just a few lines. It is really all it takes to get the big picture of the modern status quo of our Western Society. Learn your past to understand your present; you will also know your future without any crystal magic ball. Nowadays bankers are the specialized social class in charge of the redistribution of surplus, or the management of the surplus. The surplus in fact is owned by a minority of the population who uses it to profit from it, while the bottom lines of society are always left with less and less means for survival. This was Karl Marx's philosophy in a nutshell, so to speak. The management of the surplus, since the time of the Pharaohs has been the originating factor of all conflicts and wars among the various dynasties and groups of interest, which greedily and avidly were trying to acquire hegemony over it. The Founding Fathers understood very well the issue, which was at the center of their conflicts with motherland England. The current economical crisis, as well as the Great Depression of the 1930s, are a precise consequence of that same issue, which slipped away from the Founding Fathers' hands with the Federal Reserve Act, and the creation of the Federal Reserve System. For a

matter of pure cronyism, I have to report that this issue is very well understood by the Republican United States Congressman Ronald Paul, also referred to as Ron Paul. As member of the United States House of Representatives from Texas, in 2009 he has worked on a bill to audit the Federal Reserve for the first time in history, however at the present moment I am unaware of the progress of that piece of legislature. I agree with the fact that the auditing of the Federal Reserve is the first, and perhaps most important step to be taken in order to walk away from the present economical crisis. I am sure that the skeletons hidden in the Federal Reserve's closets would reshape American history forever after. Essentially, the Federal Reserve is the equivalent of ancient Egyptians granaries that were used to store the surplus harvests for the entire Nation. Again, surplus is capital, which is also called credit in modern days. It also is the core factor of every financial down cycle which occurs at regular intervals, cyclically and predictably. After every war, the winner will lend money, hence starting the credit cycle. After a period no longer than a half century, only skipping one generation usually, the system collapses due to the impossibility to repay the debts. This creates more wars, which in return will ensure the realization of the creditors' agenda, and the beginning of a new cycle of credit, hence another brake until the next war. The Modern World is only different compared to antiquity in terms of the complexity of its surplus management. Egyptians and Sumerians in fact did not have computers nor telegraphs to communicate real time as we do today, or the wide spread use of the internet, which is the result of a military application disclosed to the public and for civil use. Technology has been the key factor since the end of the Late Middle Ages, with the beginning of the Italian Renaissance of the 1400s and culminating with the English industrial revolution of the 1700s. Today obviously, humankind reached the space frontier. The development and advancement of science and technology was at first contrasted by many social sectors, including the young Roman Catholic Church and other oppositions. However, it continued its advancements despite all conflicts that accompanied the human journey so far into the early third millennium. I can barely focus my thought on the idea of what the late third millennium may even look like, yet I am so scared and fascinated by it at the same time. Modern economies are characterized by a certain level of internationalization, which was minimal in antiquity. Nowadays we have reached the acknowledgment of the globalization of the markets because of private interests, however not in the best interest of official Governments. There has in fact been some shadiness in the process, due to the usual collisions and concussions between the public and private sectors. A collision happens when two objects are closely placed next one another. For instance, when an entrepreneur is elected for a public office, that is already a

case of collision, or possible case of conflict of interests. A concussion occurs only when this public position is used for the benefit of private interests. Political concussion is the case for the actual crime of corruption. A true government, which has lived by the strict principles of division of powers, and truly avoided the conflicts of interests, has in fact never existed in my opinion here on Earth, and hardly will it be possible either. I base my prospective upon three thousand years of history at least. However, I am referring to the financial sector of every government, which operates mainly in two ways to collect capital; surplus or credit if you prefer, and direct taxation. A government collects taxes as revenues, taking from those who have the most, and redistributing to those of have the least. By “those,” I am not only referring directly to individuals, but also to broader sectors or communities within the National borders. A Government can also issue financial instruments called “bonds,” which are similar to stocks, but in reality are limited investments that an individual can choose in order to gain a little profit from it. Buying a governmental issued bond, obligation or security is like lending money to the Government. It will be used to finance public projects, and the Government commits to return the investments, with profits to the private investors. They are supposedly risk free investments. However, Governments are not alone in the art of collecting money from those who have it, and relocate it where it is most needed. Private Banks and the Stock Market do the same. Keep in mind that Governments, Banks and Stock Markets are three separate things, which work together as vital gears of a society. Stock Markets however are not solutions for risk free investments. Looking back at history, the trend has clearly depicted the Governments usually failing to exist when failing in the good management of the economy, or when internal or external enemies take them down. The current economical crisis started because of few very essential mistakes by all three of the above mentioned entities. First and foremost, the US Government made the greatest mistake of all times by delegating the ability to calibrate the liquidity of the market to the Federal Reserve System, which is largely privately owned. The Federal Reserve has allowed too much money to flow through the market in the United States as well as overseas. They issued credit without surplus, in synthesis. The line of thought has been that by printing this money, it would have reached the bottom lines of society, stimulated the productive system, hence created job, and hired the large masses. In reality, all these problems also have a specific technical origin. I used the analogy of issuing credit without surplus. In reality, it is the same as saying issuing credit without gold to back it up. The core of the credit abuse in fact, lies in the Bretton Woods system of monetary management system of July 1944. The Bretton Woods system collapsed in 1971, after the United States unilaterally terminated

convertibility of the dollars to gold. Ever since, US bills are worth as much as thin air and nothing more, obviously not gold. From a rational standpoint, there is no longer a difference between dollar bills and monopoly money. Dollars are legal tender, monopoly bills are game tenders only. Other than that, gold is out of the equation. It is worth saying at this point that international finance, including monetary policies, and especially at a global level, they represent the main switchboard of the entire world economical system. Minor changes in that switchboard will inevitably affect all aspects of social and public life, of all the humans on the planet. In synthesis, whoever controls that switchboard controls the World. Basically, the economical policy has been not really suited and built on respect of the laws of offer and demand, but inflated a little bit to start with. Inflation in fact, from a Judaic tradition is seen as a good stimulating parameter for the economy; however, I could not disagree more with that line of thought and policy. In other words, it was thought that in order to hire people, get them a job and a salary, it was necessary to start or boost this plan with a good dose of credit. It is exactly like when on a hot summer day you and your gal decide to barbeque up in the woods, where it is allowed of course. Yet there is no fire, hence no meal. Of course, homo sapiens figured that out a long time ago. So, after a few attempts you are actually able to start your fire, cook your meat and enjoy your date. In the same way, the Federal Reserve decided it was necessary to start up the economy with a good dose of credit into the market. This credit would have been used by investors to create jobs; jobs would have created salaries, which in return would have boosted consumptions and general spending in a spiral cycle. It only resulted in the spiral snake of Damballah, deadly. At first, it worked well; the fire however got out of control, and soon all the forest got on fire, including you and your date. The wild fire was caused by unpredicted strong winds that blew few sparks here and there on dry grass, and on a few dry dead branches on the ground. Before you knew it, it was too late to do anything about it; you and your date had to give up trying to stop it from spreading any further. It was time to call the firefighters to master the fire. The Federal Reserve in fact at the same time had another beautiful idea. Like you, who decided to start kissing your date while the fire was cooking your stake, so the Federal Reserve thought that if even the Banks would have followed the same policy, it would have introduced even more liquidity, or fire into the market, and boosted it even more. This was possible thanks to an unregulated access to credit, and offered to the general public by private financial institution, and the banking system. Banks however are private entities, often owned by the same people who own the Federal Reserve, which also is a private entity. This is the reason why we see the application of the same type of policies by both institutions, which obviously have conflicting

interests at this point, but no one really cared at that time. It is like you trying to kiss your gal, and cooking at the same time. Not everyone can safely handle both tasks at the same time, only the firefighters can. I have not forgotten about the third element called by the recipe, which is that fatty barbeque sauce that you almost forgot to put on your meat before getting distracted and kissing your date. The sauce is the IRS of course, or the tax agency of the Government, which must rely on it to self sustain itself, its expenses and operations. The Negroes however, as good parasites were watching the show, and right after the fire was mastered, they were able to take all the personal belongings from the car of the two lovers, which was left unlocked in the parking lot before everything started. Of course, the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) is the largest of the Treasury's bureaus. Without taxes the Government could not afford to offer services, hence the IRS cannot be touched. As a matter of fact, I do not like the barbeque sauce, and I never put it on my grill. I would never want to be burned with the IRS. In my opinion by the way, the Federal Reserve should first be thoroughly audited, then abolished and all of its competences should be transferred to the already existing Office of the Comptroller of the Currency (OCC), which already is a current bureau of the United States Department of the Treasury. I also would like to say that I consider the Department of the Treasury the most important department of every government. It is the equivalent of the ancient Egyptian granaries, larger than the Federal Reserve; at least in theory. In addition to the credit overload caused by the Federal Reserve and the loose Banking system, there has also been a more tragic trend, resulted from governmental overspending, particularly into unproductive sectors. Internally, one of these policies may very well be exemplified by the welfare state put in place, which has allowed a vast number of the population, especially Negroes and Hispanics to rely on public money to have children and stay unoccupied. The US successfully bred Saracens in its womb that way. Overseas on the other hand, a now consolidated imperialistic policy has been draining the US Treasury for years. This has been due to a certain shift in war making policies from the authority of Congress, directly into the hands of the President. However, all of the oil is overseas. It is my belief that the Founding Fathers never really intended to give the President all that power. In fact, they did not. As in every transition, or shift from a democratic to an autocratic form of government, this power is usually claimed, bypassing the Congress or the Parliaments in other forms of government. However, this foreign policy has been justified, at least in part by the attack on the Twin Towers. I also would not exclude that some private sectors, such as private entrepreneurs and business owners were perhaps more aware of such a possibility, and even took it more seriously under consideration than the

Government itself. However it happened, the Towers went down and the financial consequences have been a burden ever since. Under the current terrorist fear, which was once known as the Saracens, a series of other frauds started to come to light, possibly because after the events of 9/11 it would have not been possible to continue the Wall Street scams any longer. Nevertheless, I found it ironic how the United States is fighting these ethnical groups overseas, while breeding them within; it is just another paradox. So, Banks were giving out easy credit; the Federal Reserve printing out money from thin air, and Wall Street taking money from the people who were looking not to spend their savings, but to invest them. In the bigger scheme of the events and political planning, another way to create jobs was in fact the theory that Wall Street could have managed some of the liquidity flooded into the markets, and redistributed it to the business sector to allow further job employment and financial growth. However, Wall Street was in all actuality a black hole itself, and the Federal Reserve a light producing star. The Federal Reserve gave some of its light away; money actually, but I prefer to use light as an allegory. Anyway, some of this light went directly to business, so that they could keep their factories running and pay the salaries. The Federal Reserve however, at the same time lent money to the US Government, upon request by its elected representatives of course. The US Government also borrowed money directly and indirectly from other Governments, such as Japan and China among many. This large amount of currency in the system ended up creating a so-called "financial bubble." In reality, that only is a fancy name for inflation. Please note, the US Government allowed a large amount of money to enter, or inflate the markets; however, the licks out were larger than the air being pumped in. It is like when you try to inflate a flat tire. You must keep the air compressor always on, otherwise the air that you pump in will all go out though the hole. And so it did, to the point that always more and more borrowing was needed to keep the boat floating. The mechanisms are complex but the concept is easy. However, money cannot disappear especially because it is all serial numbered. In my opinion, this crisis could be worse than the Deluge or Universal Flood. However, I think that the entire world will fit again into Noah's Ark, and it will make it one more time, despite the fall of all financial markets and the heavy economical crisis so far generated. To do so, all the serial numbers must be checked and accounted for. The Federal Reserve, or even better the Treasury, should stop printing any new currency and start monitor better the traffic of the preexisting serial numbered bills, even internationally. It is the only way to find the holes in the tire. I would imagine that a big hole is represented by West Bank, right in the Middle East and used by the Zionists to finance the Negroes agenda under the table, in order to help their own agenda. To reduce the inflation or the

depreciation, slowly the Treasury should take liquidity out of the market, starting by cutting the losses and pruning those bills invested in Third World Countries by forgiving their debts and destroying their dollar liquidity. It may sound contradictory but is not. By erasing the debt, you erase expectations for those bills to return into the system; hence, you have just pruned inflation. Another problem is that the people who are running the air compressor are starting to wonder where all their air really ends up. They surely think it is going into the tire. They just do not know that there is a flat in the tire, but they are surely wondering it by now. In other words, the United States of America spends more than it produces, borrowing money from anyone to keep spending. However, this beautifully thought mechanism hindered. Every time it hinders, it ends up in wars to start its cycle over and over again, till the next and then the next war. During the positive and euphoric phase of the inflating process, many homes have been built and many mortgages have been undersigned by the American public. Things seemed to be going well, however private corporate interests started to ship jobs overseas, where the workforce was much cheaper. The Government is directly responsible for such mistakes. It laid the road to, and even accelerated the internal collapse that we are currently assisting in the United States. It started as a policy of non interference with the free market, however it killed the market. The mistake was considering two very diverse economies as one single market. Those jobs did not move to Europe or to another developed Country. They moved to developing Countries, which should have not been considered equal to the US market either. Hence, that trend should have been contrasted and arrested. This was justified by the theory that when you can produce a certain good at a lower price, the entire market benefits from it as a pure free trade principle. Governments have not opposed this political line, neither Military analysts have suggested the potentially tremendous consequences that such decisions could have led down the road in terms of National Security. The Western markets have ever since been flood with goods from Asia and South America at a very low price. However, in order to spend you must earn. It is a basic concept that must not be very well understood by modern politicians, as well as it was not in the past either. The idea and approach of modern politics toward the law of the market has been that the offer can actually stimulate the consumer, and it can be strengthened by constant, heavy advertisement stimuli. Advertisement's main goal in fact is not only to inform the consumers, or the masses about the existence of a particular product. It is in all reality a method to create a need, to create a demand because the offer has already been planned, to satisfy this artificially created demand. The old fashion way states that the offer is a consequence of the demand, and not vice versa. As you can see, the markets have been inflated

philosophically and theoretically to start with. The consequences could not have been different from the current crisis in which we lie today. However, an entire generation of Americans of the post World War II, the “baby boomers” so to speak, has worked hard their entire life only to produce this result. Their work clearly has vanished up in smoke like their retirement plans. Wall Street was supposed to be a better investment destination than the Social Security Administration. The general and popular line of thought was that the private sector would have been able to work more efficiently than the publicly financed one, or the Government. However, the final result is that not only the Social Security is worthless, now even Wall Street's investments are worthless with an internal rising inflation and unemployment rates. The combinations of all these elements have altogether contributed to the current economical crisis, and unless all the factors and variables are addressed at the same time, I do not really see a realistic possibility to getting up and running again. It is hard to judge if this time the West has been knocked down again, and if this situation is worse than the 1930s or the 1940s. However, keep in mind that only about a decade had passed between the economical crisis of the Great Depression and World War II. Is this a conspiracy? I do not think so, not entirely however. If this elite accused of manipulating the sorts of humanity was a bit smarter, I would think they would know that the ups and downs are not as profitable as constant linear growth cycles without a down component. History however teaches that constant up cycles are utopia, and that down cycles are inevitable. Anyhow, I disagree with it and believe that even the Founding Fathers were in all actuality trying to create the basis for an economical system without the down cycles to occur ever again. The challenge however is still represented by finding a solution to the current global situation, and by avoiding the events just behind the corner of the last century, culminated with the World Wars. The stress produced by the economical downturn also turns into diplomatic frictions among Countries. When things go well, everyone seems to be happy. It is only when things start going as they should not that reasons for possible conflicts appear. It is as of a predictable law, as the law of the offer and demand. By the way, my stand on the markets is that only the real demand should be used as true guidance on the health of an economical system and its ability to satisfy it. When the offer offsets the demand as a guidance or economical model, then the basic conditions for inflationary trends have just been put into place. The economical crisis is made worse by its internationalization, thanks to the unregulated phenomenon of the globalization. The greed of a few Zionist investors has been able to overcome common sense and logic. It tried to extend the Western model onto other world economies, which were not at the same cultural or industrial level as the Western Civilization.

The theory that we all are equal, and that we all share a common market has literally drained the Western Civilization and shifted the poles of economical power toward other regions of the planet, without even considering the possible implications from a National Security point of view. It is like in the case of an electric current. It takes two poles for electricity to travel across a circuit. A highly charged pole and a non-charged pole. The electrons or current will travel from the hot wire to the neutral wire, allowing a light bulb to emit light as result of the flow of the current. Well, the free markets have been able to shift the hot wire from the Western World to other areas of the Globe. It is not a coincidence however that this shift also coincides with an overall population change, and trends within the Western society, as well as overseas. I frankly believe that multiracial societies simply are the result of a heavy propaganda aimed toward the creation of cheap bottom line social tissue to fulfill the basic requirements of the overall society, and guarantee its overall functionality and to further the agenda of the upper classes. A society of well educated citizens would look very different than a society composed of a large number of analphabet masses, as it was during the Middle Ages. However, the Middle Ages were a period during which the Europeans as a whole had to expel the Moors and the Saracens from invading Europe. That is the true story about the Crusades. It is called the Dark Age because of the wars of Caucasians with the darker races. The Renaissance was only possible after the period of Islamic incursions was over, and the society had successfully expelled all Negroes and Mulattos from Italy, the end of the Saracens. It was a time of hope for the Caucasians who were seeking a clear change of direction for the future, and gave birth to the most beautiful artistic period in humankind history. My personal consideration on the only possible economical maneuvers necessary to walk away from this crisis is to try doing what had never been done before. On one hand, the Unites States owe money heavily to China and other Asian Nations. At the same time, it also heavily relies upon Arabic oil for the satisfaction of its energy needs. Once you understand this crucial passage, you will also understand how an economical crisis all of a sudden also becomes a military issue. Most has to do with large commercial contracts that are not going to be respected, with a consequent irritability at international level. The Unites States cannot allow starving its own people after all, no matter what the private entrepreneurs had signed with overseas partners. In order to get out of this mess, I believe an extraordinary maneuver is necessary. For the first time in history perhaps, a Universal Jubilee may be the solution as also indicated in the Hebrew Holy Bible. We know that keep charging interests on the investments spent on Third World Countries will never be honored. It was a mistake in the first place. Again, the Western Civilization dreamt about

exporting the economical model based upon credit overseas, especially to African Nations where Negroes really could not care less about developing their society to make it look like the West. They liked the money that we poured there thought. Anyway, there are no doubts in my mind that all that money spent in Africa must be considered lost, gone for ever such as all the bad American investments which have blown up in smoke within the last year or so. It is also crucial to monitor the serial numbers of all cash circulating in those economies. In order to do so however, the United States must first admit the failure of their internal policies dealing with the Negroes, and other ethnical groups who were granted equal status, if not even a privileged status after the Civil Rights Act of 1964. The United States already had to manage this problem in the past with the Native Americans, which resulted in the creation of Native American Reserves throughout the Country. I would not exclude the same to be applied to the Negroes in the very next future. A policy of forgiveness of all debts, under the right conditions may be the only solution to this escalating economical crisis, and might open a window of discussion with other Nations showing them a clear intent of cooperating in a special way to resolve a special crisis. At the same time, all other problems must be addressed at once, altogether. The next step should be a drastic cut on military expenses and imperialistic policy overseas. Internal risks are far more superior than foreigner issues in my opinion. I believe that internal security and the protection of National borders are going to be the challenges of the future for North America as well as Eurasia. In fact, I see many similarities in terms of internal risks between Europe and the United States. As I had mentioned earlier, the various terrorist groups such as Al-Qaeda, are only creating diversion games in the Middle East, while their true intent is to destabilize the Western Countries from within. The many stories or conspiracies connected with the fall of the Twin Towers for example, could also be due to internal infiltrations of the terrorists who were expecting the events. I am explicitly referring to the internal explosion in the buildings that many firefighters have reported before the actual collapse of the towers. My belief is that this is the result of a long planned plot, which took several decades to realize. In my opinion, the Islamic World never digested the defeat of the Ottoman Empire after World War I, and ever since has been planning a newer, modern attack that has only begun with the 9/11 in North America. I would probably go as far as identifying President Bush's multiracial Administration as composed of possible intruders, easy target of the Negroes' agenda. I am obviously referring to the few Negroes or Mulattoes members of his cabinet. They might be responsible for the failure of CIA proper preventive and correct functionality, misinforming the President on the real treats, and unfolding of the events. It is well known that right after

the attacks, there have been episodes of anthrax contamination in the mail, and risks for other internal criminal attacks were very elevated. However, it is hard to consider the entire population at the same way, when a specific ethnical group seems to be mostly connected to such a possibility. I do not expect any formal take of position on such a possibility, until enough proofs or arguments are collected to make a case that could even revert the Civil Rights Act of 1964. Such an event would make things easier in Europe too. Europeans are in fact left armless in facing the enormous problem of illegal immigrations. European Countries are in fact afraid of negative judgments from their American ally's public opinion if acting too decisively to end the problem. After World War II, the fear of being tagged again as "xenophobic" has induced European Nations to a policy of non-intervention toward the current waves of invasions by Negroes and Mulattos from Africa and Middle East. In both continents however, it is easier for a honest citizen to go to jail for smoking a marijuana cigarette, than it would be for an illegal immigrant to be deported despite the fact the rules and laws on illegal immigration are clear, yet not enforced. The State of California for example, is experiencing exactly the same problem, at the same time as Italy. The waves of illegal clandestine come from Mexico, in the case of California. There also is the direct responsibility of those wealthier employers who actually hire these illegal immigrants for labor, and the law enforcement forces ignore this serious problem, which in the long run is causing more deleterious economical effects than citizens smoking some marijuana. However, it is worth to say that marijuana is illegal not only because of political and economical interests related to the War on Drugs. The cultivation and industrialization of hemp could cause harm to the market segments dealing with chemical and synthetic products. It is a matter of lobbyism, as usual. Nevertheless, the use of recreational marijuana has some undesired effects in terms of expanding the sensitive and emotional status of some individuals, who could easily be targeted and paranoid by others. Negroes mostly deal with marijuana because once their users are hooked on their pusher, this one usually gains a cert mental influence over his clients. Marijuana is known for enhancing perceptions; in reality, it opens or intensifies a mental channel that could be referred to as "a sixth sense." When a person is "high," he or she is a easier target for a Negro to mentally condition and influence the moods of that person, even without direct talking. It is the game of auras, or the electromagnetic field of a person. All it takes is being stoned, and a Negro around, and you are under his influence or mental control; the predator is on you. This is the true story behind the marijuana madness campaign of the past decades, when the use of the herb was first being discouraged by the public media. The use of marijuana with the wrong company could led to an unpleasant

experience. There is a natural enemy instinct between Negroes and Caucasians that is amplified if under the effect of marijuana. To better explain my affirmations I find it necessary to mention Walter M. Germain and his work titled "The Magic Power of Your Mind" in which he writes that several centuries before Saint Paul recorded his illuminating introspections, Plato linked man to a charioteer driving a white horse and a black horse, one noble and the other ignoble. Man, then, does have a double nature. One part of it is emotional, or animalistic. The other part is spiritual, or intellectual. Germain goes on stating that when primitive instincts of self and sex cause negative emotions, such as anger, fear, lust and the like, to dominate the "reasoning" mind, these Supraconscious attitudes of "feeling" motivate the human conduct called misbehavior. This is what C. Judson Herrick, the famed neurologist, called "thalamic dominance." It is a state of mental disorder in which one's "feelings" usurp one's sense of reason. Furthermore, Germain explains how it has long been known, however, that the electrochemical process we call "thought" create vibrations. These thought vibrations have been electrically recorded. It appears that that these thought vibrations act much the same as radio waves—under certain ideal circumstances. Thought transmission is little different from radio transmission. In order to transmit messages—or "broadcast"—the modulation frequency of radio must be increased to the pitch of sound waves in the ether. And in order to have these messages audible to the human ear at the receiving end, they must be reduced again to a lower frequency. What happens in mental thought transmission is identical. Hence marijuana has the ability to stimulate the brain neurologically and amplifying its sensitive state. By doing so a predator such as in the case of a Negro drug dealer can easily control and mentally influence a weaker and defenseless pray. However, a change in the policies of the War on Drugs would be the next step in resolving this current economical crisis. Most of the policies on drugs were put in place by President Nixon, and we all know how shad and corrupted his administration was. Legalizing all drugs would make is safer and more cost effective to control their spread within the social tissues. It would also release some stress off the workload of police officers who would have more time to dedicate to other activities. Once you legalize it, you have killed the black market all at once, overnight. What do you think the dealers would then do at that point? I have an idea, and I am sure that cops do to. Since I have now introduced the argument, I might as well further describe it, as it relates to current treats, and has implications on matter of National Security, including internal ethnical equilibrium. It would probably be appropriate if I explained how I have also come to my views and theories. To many they might seem bizarre, or even an unexpected conclusion and message of this book. It is important that my readers

understand that I arrived to such conclusions after several years of existence spent in the name of coexisting, and seeking closeness to different cultures and ethnical groups. My conclusion is that coexistence is utopia as much as a perfect society itself. This is a proper practice of any anthropologist or scientist. What I could have never predicted were the results to which I would arrive at the end of this multiracial journey of my life experience. I also have to acknowledge that much of the conclusions are also the result of my curiosity and experimentation with cannabis. Throughout the years, I have been acquainted with non-Caucasian's demeanors, personalities and culture in general. Most important, I have come to understand what are properly referred to as vibes, vibrations or even vibras. The term and concept of vibe is broadly diffused, understood and used especially among black communities; white people are less accustomed with what a vibe is, and how it works as that is an archaic communicative tool, primordial so to speak, proper of the chimps more than modern humans. A concrete example is the heavy use of the word vibe within the members of the Rastafarian community, and especially referred to in the contents of their lyrics in the case of many reggae songs. The most famous example is Bob Marley's album titled "Rastaman Vibration." Now, I would like to clarify right away that the use of cannabis is not needed to feel or understand vibes, or thought vibrations. It works more like a catalyst, an amplifier of perceptions, and in that sense, it extends the naturally occurring capabilities of communicative vibes. It is an extension of the senses, a sixth sense so to speak not to be confused with a broader perception or personal feeling in a specific situation or circumstances. It is a pray-predator communication protocol, similar to telepathy, but less evolved, and possibly originating in the Paleolithic Era. The term vibe is also defined in the Wiktionary as "*The atmosphere or aura of a person or place as communicated to and felt by others.*" To my advice, it can vary a lot in terms of the type of emotions transmitted. It can also get similar to the feeling of unexplainable danger that at time strikes us in the most unpredictable circumstances. When that feeling strikes, it is usually because someone is picking up on a negative vibe which may put that person in danger for his or her life. It is a survival mechanism, which works at an unconscious level for many of us. Animals for example broadly use pheromones acting as "vibes." Negroes however would like you to believe that they are voodoo. I have come to the conclusion that usually black people are more expert in the use of vibes to get other races to do what is that they want. It is a mental influence. For example, it is possible to influence and mentally overtake with vibes the weakest or youngest of the Caucasians. Usually the less educated are their favorite victims as they may feel, perceive and identify the use of vibes emitted by blacks as the powerful and undefeatable result of voodoo, considered by many African-American,

the powerful black magic. Unfortunately some Caucasians may actually believe it, and be totally subjugated by the Negroes' influence. In all actuality, this is again a simple predator tactic which tries to weaken its pray, first psychologically and then winning them over at a physical level; usually it is done for parasitic purposes. Black magic and voodoo have flourished in North America among the lowest social classes due to the Negro great influential ability to put its pray in a confused state of mind. When a black's victim is mentally confused, attacked by negative vibrations, especially if stoned or high, then the predator has the ability to realize his or her final goal to overtake the pray. Voodoo, in its most extreme aspect of black magic can be used to invoke, to kill, to steal, to injure, to cause misfortune or destruction, or for personal gain without regard to harmful consequences to others. Among many examples on the origin of this cult, is the figure of Marie Laveau, a highly renowned voodoo Queen of New Orleans in the 1830's. Now, if this lines only cause a good laughs among the readers, that is because most likely you are a person of a certain cultural background, wiser and more intelligent than any suggestive technique such as black magic. Some however will fall, or have already fallen in its trap. However, it is important to realize that such suggestive practices have a tremendous impact on the life of less cultured people, especially among the analphabet members of the population, an ever growing number. They are easy victims of such influences, and often fall under their control of parasitic and subdole practices. Things have nowadays been made worse by the use and diffusion of cellular phones, which unfortunately are not a clean technology. They are used perfectly by Negroes who can spread their intents through the electric frequencies of the wireless technology. The frequencies are in fact "dirty," due to their influence and infiltration onto air frequencies. Exactly like a pack of wolves or a flock of crows, black people use numerical advantage to win over an isolated or weak member of the community, and to take away as much as they can. It is kind of like the black hawk who likes to camouflage and look like a bald eagle for a better chance to survive, not by inventive but by copying and looking like someone else. As a matter of fact, there is Negroes who are well camouflaged, good sentries in all social classes and neighborhoods of America. They are in, watch and control the hoods, as well as the rich white neighborhoods exactly like the Saracens did in Southern Europe during the Middle Ages. You can change the laws, but you will never change the nature and instinct of a specie. Negroes are Caucasians' natural predators. The previous discussion was important in my opinion because it makes no sense, politically and strategically to try to spend money fighting wars overseas, while homeland security is endangered by illegal migratory fluxes, and a policy of denial of racial and cultural differences, which are actually

evoked upon by terrorists like Osama Bin Laden. Often his appeals to both the East and West Muslims to unite in the call for the Jihad are well received and perceived among the Mulattoes and Negroes living within a Caucasian society. As I had just mentioned, it is like the “call of the wild.” We are fighting the Saracens overseas, which are called Taliban nowadays, yet allowing more of them to breed and grow in number right here in our American neighborhoods. In Europe they are coming by boat, and establishing their territories without being bothered by the law enforcement forces. In order to see the big picture, always keep in mind that even the Genesis has warned about their strategy based upon the Negroes, described as the black serpent, first corrupting the white women, who are the weakest preys of the Caucasian society. By doing so they make Mulattoes, mules who would then help the Negroes in knocking down the Western Society. It is the game of the Negro camouflage, which is allowed by internal greed among the Caucasians' factions, and leading the attack of the Negroes to the Caucasian's society. Keep in mind that the slave trade has been the greatest mistake ever made in the entire history of the New World. That also started as a private venture that later on caused a Civil War. Those Negroes were sold by their kings and brothers back in Africa with the precise intent to follow the Caucasians in the New World and slowly destroy them, as they have always attempted to do in the Old World since the beginning of the Ancient Civilizations. Modern Americans seem to have forgotten the past and where they came from, including the Negroes and the now ever growing number of Mulattoes. Interesting enough, it took several wars against the Native Americans, who also are Mulattoes by the way, to conquer the territories of North America. Nowadays North American is slowly returning into the hands of the Mulattoes and the Negroes. Nice evolution of North American history; I see the reestablishment of the same conditions which Europe experienced at the time of the Caliphates, right here in the United States. I predict a Middle Age Era for North America, a Dark Age characterized by the rise of Negroes and Mulattoes against the Caucasians. This condition has been recreated by the slave trade, and then by setting the Negroes free into society allowing them to breed with Caucasians. Now you have the American Saracens social tissue, and an international economical and financial crisis. Such as for the sorts of Adam and Eve with the involvement of the black serpent, so America's original sin was the assassination of Abraham Lincoln over the Negroes' issue. Negroes were in fact a good business, which prevailed over Lincoln's plans to expel them from the United States back to Africa or South America. The rat race is in fact the race of the races, meaning Negroes against Caucasians against Mulattos; everyone against everyone. Wars only change their denomination. Crusades

are now called Humanitarian Wars, however the essence remains the same, with the only difference that the Negroes and Mulattoes are outrunning Caucasians in number, and the trend is not destined to change in the near future. I believe that this phenomenon will inevitably result in an internal Civil War in the United States of America, and the strengthening of board patrolling and control in Europe and Russia also. I do not see any other possible way out to the current global crisis than a rigid application of a border protection policy, and a substantial internal planned economy, at least in the short term to temporarily employ the large masses. Perhaps the United States will also have to designate a special territory, or even an entire State to manage the problem of Negroes. It might be necessary to revert the equal status legislation, which has been a clear failure and unnatural forcing of an artificial system collapsed after 45 years of Civil Rights Act policies. It only created the rise of the Saracens, or the rise of Ba'al in North America, and reawakened old xenophobic ghosts locked in forgotten closets. The situation only seems to be getting worse season after season, without a true assessment or talk on racial issues, which are even considered "taboo," despite in the United States there is an underlying disgusting trend or campaign aimed in promoting interracial breeding. In almost all forms of public advertisement, images of Negroes and Mulattoes are always placed next to Caucasians as if multiethnic families, couples or groups of friends had to be the cool new raw model to follow. I am afraid all this advertisement will eventually create a blowback effect of rejection, and increased xenophobic reaction within the Caucasian segment of the population. I am sure however that these thoughts are already been taken into consideration by military and intelligence analysts who are much more aware of statistical trends based upon real and accurate data. I am only reporting what I notice from my surroundings, as an average observer without any authority to even make a real case on my predictions. We all know that as a consequence of the 9/11 attacks competent authorities have gained special permissions and powers to control the population in order to avoid and predict possible terrorist attacks. The average person is not even aware of the tools that modern authorities can rely upon to conduct their investigations. Everyone seems to understand the concept of privacy, personal information and sensitive data. However, to the most, these are only meaningless terms limited to what the conventional five senses can perceive. We all are under surveillance however, either you like it or not, and I believe it is a good thing if you have nothing to hide in America as well as in Europe. It is less of a good thing in Italy perhaps were these technologies could be used to repress freedom of expressions or speech, as demonstrated by its President Silvio Berlusconi and his case of obvious conflict of interests. In the United States however, that would never be the

case. Everyone here is allowed a chance, no matter what his or her racial background may be, neither faith or sex discriminations are allowed. Reasons and true facts always prevail in North America, and technology is always used for the common good and progress of the community, never to weaken it; at least I hope so. This means that until the Negroes and Mulattoes will not make any mistake, everything should go on as usual. Should things change, I know for a fact that the entire Country has the ability to react to change pretty quickly as no other Nation on Earth. I have been expelled from graduate school because of some of my writings, especially in regard of thought monitoring and control. I had almost finished my Doctor of Chiropractic program at Palmer College of Chiropractic, when I was arrested by the FBI and local Davenport police officers. I still do not know the reason for the FBI visit to my residence. However, due to the political climate in which we live, and the fact that I have pretty strong thoughts on the current issues, they might have even wondered if I was a possible terrorist. Anyhow, that episode occurred about a year ago, before I even started writing this book. Nevertheless it has influenced my decision to openly speak about the issues, which I have been mentioning in this book. I also feel I have been “watched” ever since by the FBI. Nowadays the government and the various approved agencies can benefit of a technology known as “electronic surveillance.” Not only it means that they have easier access and abilities to monitor your activities on a computer, phone monitoring and access to cameras circuits across town and within business premises. They actually have much more sophisticated technology, which derive from the development, application, and deployment of wireless technology. I would like trying to explain it the way I understand it, despite not being an electric engineer either. Wireless communications are possible thanks to the ability to detect and monitor minute amounts of current that travels in the air at any time, in every place. It is the same current used in the outlets, 110volts. However, the wireless current is of a much smaller intensity, and cannot be perceived or felt without the use of antennas and chips. Some current actually leaks out of the outlets in our homes and disperses into the rooms. It is a normal episode and well known by the electric companies, which account for it in your monthly bill. Another name for this current is “frequency,” or a small amount of energy that travels in the air. At a microscopic level, every biological activity is based upon electricity to produce energy, or metabolism. For those who are interested in these subjects, I am referring to the electron transport chain, based on a chemical reaction between an electron donor and an electron acceptor for the transferring of H + ions, or charges across a membrane, through a set of mediating biochemical reactions. That exact reaction of moving electrons produces a frequency,

which could be measured and identified, perhaps even affected by changes of the electromagnetic field in which the reaction could occur. The electron transport chain is the basic example of possible use and application of electricity. At a larger scale, the beating of a hearth, and even the simple activity of thinking itself are in all reality the result of electric impulses at a certain frequency. Once you can create antennas so small and sensitive able to sense those small frequencies, you have just been able to read someone's thoughts as an electromagnetic frequency. This technology is much more real than many may believe or even consider possible. It is called "Nanotechnology" or "Nanotech." Nanotechnology is the study of the control of matter at an atomic and molecular scale. Nanotechnology has the potential to create many new materials and devices with wide-ranging applications, such as in medicine, electronics, and energy production. Bio-nanotechnology is not science fiction, but the combination of biology and nanotechnology. Nanotechnology devices are being developed for applications in biotechnology. As all things, this knowledge could be a great tool for humanity, as well as extremely dangerous if in the wrong hands. The FBI and Law Enforcement Agencies in general, refer to this technology as "biometrics." Nanotechnology devices can realistically been used for "electronic surveillance," hooking up a person's biometric information to a machine or chip which could monitor every single move or thought of an individual. The best part is that such technology would make it extremely cheap and efficient to electronically monitor someone. However, being under electronic surveillance could be a little disturbing and irritating for the subject under surveillance. Please understand that when I say electronically observed, I mean that your entire DNA individual make up is under surveillance, not just you as a conscious being, but your entire genetical footprint could potentially be constantly monitored. Bionanotechnology really represents the new frontier of science, and has the potential to generate weapons of mass destruction more powerful than nuclear bombs, and at a fraction of the price. Unfortunately, the masses are too distracted to understand the real risks and implications of modern science. By the way, both the Chinese and the Arab World are aware of such technologies. Even the Negroes understand its importance better than the average Caucasian, since Al-Qaeda would love to implement and use it against the West, where all technologies first originate anyway. Every wireless device, including cell phones and internet modems, has the potential to become and be used as a Nanotechnology device. Its biomedical applications however could be lifesaving, as no other medical intervention has ever been able to do before in human history. It could be ever more revolutionizing than vaccines. Imagine connecting to a medical website right in front of you computer, sitting at your desk. You could swallow a pill with a preestablished and

marked molecular structure, which can be sensed by your computer or modem's wireless antenna, and communicate real time the data to your doctor's web server. It would be the easiest way to do colonoscopy in the future, without even seeing a doctor at all. At the same time however, this means that the same wireless modem or cell phone could become a potential weapon using wireless frequencies to disrupt someone's natural biological activity by creating higher rates of cancer or even quick strokes by focusing a certain frequency on a certain spot of someone's body. I am aware however of the fact that the average reader of mine will never believe my revelations, and on top of being tagged as racist, I might also be tagged as a crazy, mad, schizophrenic and paranoid poet who did too many drugs. My conjectures could not be explained otherwise. However, I am afraid of the future consequences that such scientific advancements could reveal about old theories such as the Nazi's Theory of the Master Race, especially since I am not blond nor with blue or green eyes myself, and I also know not to be alone. According to Hitler, I would be as valuable of genetical material as a Negro, and that thought is frightening. I am a "brown brown" Caucasian, meaning I have brown eyes and brown hair. I understand that perhaps the expression of the color black within the Caucasian race may be the remaining effect of the interbreeding of Caucasians with the Negroes, but I cannot be quite sure of that. My understanding is that Caucasians come in colors. Only Caucasians express different colors of hair, iris and shades of complexion. It is like the colors of the rainbow, white light has in fact all colors. The opposite of a rainbow is black, the absence of colors. So, there are no doubts that White and Black are two opposites, and that it takes several generations for the light and colors to get out of the black hole once there has been a genetical intermixing between the two races. Even by talking woman's gossip, there are blonds on one side, brunettes on the other, and "capineras" as whole another group. Capinera or Moor means a black haired person; it comes from the Latin "caput" which means head, and "nera" meaning black. Hitler was a capinera, interesting enough with black hair but light eyes. Saddam Hussein was a capinera or moor, and so is Gaddafi. Same thing for Lenin and Stalin. Franco and Mussolini were also capineras or moor, Berlusconi is a moor, and so are many heads of various governments. However, even some moors can have light colored eyes. Perhaps the most dangerous moors are the "black black" moors, with black hair and black eyes. I do not know what to think about that either. Capinera also is the mandatory stage of a 6th generation Mulatto, before fully returning to the Caucasian race. However, Caucasians seem to express that gene which produces capineras, and the Nazis thought it was a lower grade genetical combination. Again, thinking about the rainbow I see how black is not one of the composing colors of the rainbow. It would be very

contradictory, and would contrast even with the laws of physics. However, does that mean that we are really progressing into a natural selection that is desperately asking the Caucasians to walk away from any source or code for black? Does the Universe want to close those black holes and keep all the light produced for itself? I would like to think that in this confusion of colors, brown is meant as the link in the rainbow to obtain the color black, without the need of pure black by itself. The black presence or frequency in the rainbow, as matter of fact does not exist. The trends of modern society seem to be pushing the expression of “redheads” toward extinction, rather than capineras, or blackheads. However, red is one of the colors of the rainbow, while black is not. I would think that before focusing on the capineras and brunettes, the Theory of the Master Race should have addressed the underlying issue between Caucasians as a whole, versus Negroes and Mulattoes first. Nazi Germany focused too much hate on the Jews because it needed money to fight England. Jews were mostly Caucasians, and not all of them were capineras. I try hard to understand the logic behind those Nazi operations, yet I do not quite understand all the plans and ambitions that Hitler really had either. To me in a way, evolution works at an unconscious level, which is far more ahead of what an individual's proper consciousness will ever be able to reveal from its unconscious level. Under this light, in my opinion the Caucasians represent the end of the cannibalism and predatory behaviors, evolved into a more intelligent specie able not to harm or deprave one another, but working together to further progress, and no longer in a predatory manner. Once again however, history proves I am wrong in such an affirmation because cannibalism has been replaced by greed, which eventually led to tremendous genocides among Caucasians themselves. While Caucasians had been killing one another, Negroes and Mulattoes have outgrown Caucasians in number, and I believe this will be the cause of the Third World War. Should it ever come to that point however, I wish for no Caucasians' casualties to happen during such a World War III, because the Western Civilization cannot longer afford losses among its members, but must keep walking into the future. Either you like it or not, the Caucasians are the locomotives of planet Earth, not the Negroes or the Mulattos. They are the black holes. I expect a return or rise of Ba'al as clear enemy to defeat. In a way, this could be the final lesson for all Caucasians to stop making war to one another, and focus on the real enemy or predators, the Negroes and the Mulattos. As far as moors, they will be eventually washed off and assimilated through future generations of Caucasians, if they really have to. I believe it is a natural trend already visible. Capineras or moors tend to be attracted and marry blonde-haired people; this way their offspring most likely will come out with other colored traits but black, in most cases. A society evolves with

individual contributions for the knocking down of collective neurosis. Life is not just an individual journey, but a collective effort. Just by mean of my observations, and the use of the internet since its first adoption and commercial diffusion, I have made up my thoughts on the current global situation. Perhaps the web does not reflect the real society, however in my opinion it is a good indicator of what is going on around the globe as we speak. As a Roman Catholic Caucasian, I would like to express my concerns for the future of my ethnical group. I foresee inevitable conflicts ahead of us for all the reasons I had been describing so far. Many may think I am a rebel or some sort of extremist, perhaps even justifying my arrest by the FBI for what I think. However, I have a different suggestion to offer to the FBI and Secret Services on the current historical moment we are living in. I would like to have the IRS and FBI starting to increase their presence and authority on the internet. I know that there is already a line-filtering tap by the CIA, but that does not lead to a better service of communication, and does not block the heavy hacking, internet frauds and frauds that are still too highly underestimated, and unpunished in most of the cases. I foresee tough times ahead of us, including the possibility of a Civil War in the United States of America, as President George W. Bush has at times alluded or hinted during his presidency. If this was the case, then the CIA must already be aware of such a possibility, and so would the FBI. In Europe, things do not really look any better with the Mafia taking care of the illegal immigrants, especially in South Italy, where they are not welcome at all by the locals. I am afraid this situation will end in the real and ultimate war between White Man and Black Man. I believe one of the two must go forever from the evolutionary walk of life. It is time again for Rome to fight Carthage and defeat the Negroes, perhaps even to reduce them to live and never leave Africa as president Abraham Lincoln had already suggested. I only hope not to be killed like him just for saying that I agree with him, and that their expulsion should have been done a long time ago. Now we are in the present situation, and I do not really trust the government as it even ignores the 10 trillion dollars actual deficit in which the Country lies. This line of thinking has already spread among the various mafias to the point that now they take care of patrolling the territories forcing the illegal immigrants, the new Saracen to go further up North. However, Germany and France are starting to express their resentments toward these individuals as this phenomenon has become a real Exodus, or invasion as it is perceived by now. It is the rise of Ba'al, the return of the Saracens, and I believe it will end into a direct war between the locals and these ethnicities fighting one another. From overseas, other Negroes and Mulattoes will be watching the result of the war, like crows that patiently wait for the winner's dead rival to be them delivered for dinner. I would not even hesitate

abolishing the Civil Rights Act of 1964, should the direct war between Caucasians and Negroes really start within the NATO territories. I perceive and interpret Negroes' aura as an inspirer, igniting spark diffusing a pessimistic and hypercritical melancholic-nostalgic feeling of how it was in the past, when we were closer to the ground, and to the chimps. And by the way, there is only one "i" in the word "Latin," and that stands for Italians, and Italians only. All others are Hispanics, Mulattoes; pure Latin are Caucasians, fool blood Italians. I obviously do not go out in public yelling my beliefs, but this is what I think in my most private sphere, and I have decided to share it only in writing to avoid other problems with the law enforcement forces. Who knows, perhaps they might even take my point of view into consideration, should it help strengthening the matters of national security. However, I really believe it will get down to wiping off all Negroes from the Caucasian social tissue, making sure that no Negro would ever leave Africa again; only then the other issues with the Mulattoes could be addressed. The Caucasians need to address one problem at the time. Humanitarian missions are failing because the Western economies are not doing as expected, and the Negro and Mulatto's populations are growing in number exponentially. Thinking to be able to continue our support to those parasites is insane, as that financial aid will inevitably result in an implosion of the same humanitarian efforts. This will also lead to the reconsiderations of some policies of the United Nations' agencies such as the UNICEF. We are literally feeding the lines of the breeding enemies. I do not know how much longer the public opinion will be able to ignore the brutal truth that will rock their consciousnesses upside down. I do not want to face any sort of social regress for the rest of my life, and I think that the actual politicians are not doing me a fair treatment for the expectations that they are laying ahead for me. I do not want to waste my intellect as a sheep in front of a TV that tells to buy on one hand, while simultaneously is bombarding with Negro integration campaigns, and showing wars with Negroes overseas at the same time. What is going on? Am I the only one who sees the real face of the enemy? I agree that there is an enemy. I agree that Saddam was an enemy. However, I also realize the rate at which they are outnumbering us, using our own finances to do so. Under that light, yes, feel free even to call me a neocolonialist. China is coming out of the Middle Ages, strong as a panther, and the Caucasians have become too interdependent from them. China's demand for oil and raw materials has increased tremendously, and this has already shown a certain effect on the price of energy and raw material at a global level. China's economy will soon surpass the United States' one, and become the new locomotive of global economy. There is nothing wrong with it, in my opinion. Russia might benefit from a financially stronger China for example. However, problems could occur if

China would use its profits toward military strengthening. The Chinese Government in fact, has all the rights to increase the security of its borders, especially with the confining Nations of the Middle East. China as the rest of Europe, had to defend itself from the Mongols, and today its major threat may come from the Middle East, however the greedy West is already trying to close deals to re-arm Iraq again. This incoherent Western politics even justifies China's occupation of Tibet, which not only expanded China's territories, but also created an extra safety cushion between China and the Middle East. At the same time, it also served to seal or putting a cap onto India. Sometimes I wonder if politicians ever even consult with military advisors before implementing policies, which in turn could result disruptive for our own best interests. We should also learn from the mistakes made by Argentina, not only by the European Nations during the past two World Wars. Economical crisis, ethnical contrasts and wars always go hand in hand. This was not different during the Argentina Dirty War from 1976 to 1983. That one was a seven-year campaign by the Argentinean Government against suspected dissidents and subversives. Many people, both opponents of the government as well as innocent people "disappeared" in the middle of the night. They were taken to secret government detention centers, tortured and eventually killed. These people are known again as "los desaparecidos" or "the disappeared ones." That was Argentina under the General and President Leopoldo Fortunato Galtieri Castelli, from 1981 to 1982, until the British retook the Falklands Islands invaded by Leopoldo Galtieri. Chile on the other hand did not have a very different course of events under the Chilean Army General and Dictator Augusto José Ramón Pinochet Ugarte either. Under his rule, from 1974 until its return to democracy in 1990, Chile experienced the same episodes of human rights abuses like tortures, forced disappearance, assassination of innocent and inconvenient people. All these events are like minor earth settlements and tremors registered before a major earthquake. Perhaps I am too pessimistic in my expectations, and exaggerating in reporting the real situation or the status quo of the current society. However, I cannot deny my perceptions and worries that I have now laid out on paper. One day I will be able to look back and know if my fears were justified or not. Of course, unfortunately this means that everywhere I see black, I see a possible enemy. However, I am mentally perfectly sane. In my mind, even the statue representing the Greek myth of the Head of Medusa, or Perseus with the Head of Medusa for a matter of fact, to my modern interpretation, in all actuality would be indicating the head of a Negro with its typical dread lock, their hair's style. Medusa could have been acronym for the Negroes, an allegory of mythology. Like Perseus who chopped off Medusa's head, so the Latin would do the same of their Negro enemies, and by starting kicking

those heads, the game of soccer was also born, as natural and instinctive battle game. Let us not ever forget that Negroes were Ancient Rome's eternal enemies. My military prediction is that a final conflict between Negroes and Caucasians is inevitable. The American melting pot is not really a new thing. As I have been describing in the book, the Old World had already been characterized by long lasting and intense migrations. The United States are not a new society at all under that point of view. It is more like a repeating of history from the Old Continent to the New World. I assume that history will not take a different course, and that if the First Civil War was fought on the issue of the Negroes, the Second Civil War will also be about the Negroes. It took Europe more than a thousand years to expel Negroes and Mulattoes from its soil, during the Middle Ages and subsequent Crusades. I do not see how the Caucasians living in the United States will ever be able to do it differently. Again, I totally agree with President Lincoln who thought that Caucasians and Negroes would have never been able to live together. After all, would you expect in nature that a predator could live together with its pray? World history might not be taught in North American schools to avoid social frictions among the various ethnicities. Like in the Middle Ages, ignorance is the strategy of choice to keep the social tissue calm, and a strong repressing police state guarantees from possible insurgents. However, this situation will not be able to be ignored any longer. I expect the United States of America to drop their mask on racial issues within the next decade or so. I surely hope so, in order to resolve the various problems that simultaneously are affecting Europe, under Negroes and Mulattoes' invasion again. Nevertheless, keep in mind that an elite Caucasian social class is as responsible for this situation as the Negroes themselves. On one hand, I feel interests in someone's private life is interest in gossip, and that does not interest me; on the other, I feel that in the future a certain level of privacy will be given away for a new wave of ethnical cleansing across the Globe. It is Earth to be demanding it. Tornadoes, Hurricanes, Tsunamis and other natural disasters are already a clear sign of what will come in the future. It is the struggle for evolution, which has never left humankind alone. Caucasians, Negroes and Mulattoes are three different colonies of bacteria here on Earth. Which one is going to make it into the future? I surely give my vote and preference to the Caucasian race. This does not mean that Caucasians have to invade Negroes and Mulattos' territories as we have been seeing in the Middle East. It means that like during the Middle Ages, the Caucasians have to strengthen their borders, and expel all Negroes and Mulattos from their territories. This scenario obviously would have serious civil consequences for the lawmakers and other governmental agencies. However, I do not see how the lawmakers could avoid it any longer. Please note, it is not the

Caucasians who are seeking this scenario; it is the Negroes and Mulattoes who will make it happen. Their nature is parasitic and predatory; they are coming to the Caucasians to instigate war as clearly demonstrated with the attack on the Twin Towers on September the 11th, 2001. They also hide behind the curtains of modern imperialistic politics of the Western World, which in reality was only an attempt to civilize the salvages, and that is not possible. Extinction is something that the average person ignores or does not even consider as an eventuality. However, even though Caucasians are obviously not on the list of species at risk of extinction, at the same time they are being outnumbered by other races, which inevitably change the balance and asset of global equilibriums. At this point, many may wonder what my ideas might be in terms of equality of the sexes. I am a firm believer in certain equality between the sexes for male and female Caucasians, as both play an equal role in the preservation and perpetuation of the specie. There would be no future for the specie without procreation, and procreation without the necessary love, care and attending of the young Caucasians would only end up in the extinction of our specie anyway. The modern trend and educational system has raised a generation of young Caucasians who imitate and look at Negroes as cool model of reference. Imagine that, just the idea freezes my back. By putting Negroes and Mulattoes in the same classrooms with Caucasians we have created the most ignorant generation of Caucasians ever had in a long time. Now, I do not know if this was intentional or just an unexpected result of a policy of "bona fide" that truly wished to ignore the obvious racial differences, preferring to consider that all races are equally talented. As a result, now the United States has a perfect social sub tissue similar to the ancient plebe. I am a bit disappointed of the results of this experimentation because seeing young Caucasians who aspire to be like Negroes, acting like Negroes, and breeding with Negroes only creates a disgusting sense of vomit deep into my stomach. They are not interested in history, or mathematics. All that matters is being as ignorant and mediocre, more like the Negroes than smart Caucasians. Now, I want to make clear that to the best of my knowledge I can say that Baalists are the reason for the pejorative term "nigger," in reference to black people in North American culture. The term nigger by the way, derives from the word "niger," which is the Latin for black. Baal, which is the ancient face of Damballah, is the enemy of Western civilization, the father and inspirer of all terrorism, the true God behind the Jihad, and the real cause behind the events of September the 11th, 2001. Allah is only an offspring of Damballah as well as Mulattoes only are Negroes' offspring. Once again, I cannot believe that a Baalist or any Negro for that matter could ever be converted to Christianity for those historical reasons indicating their true origin and nature. Nevertheless, a

Baalist loves to camouflage among different believers with the long term goal to weaken the enemy from within, like a virus or bacteria tries to enter a human body to spread its infection. Baalists were first famous for their sacrifices to their God Ba'al. The origin of the ritual of offering sacrifices to the gods is obviously ancient, exactly as ancient as the Negroes' cannibal instinct, which led to the cannibalization of my father's cousin, the aviator Sergeant Francesco Paga in 1961 in Congo with other 12 Italians. I would not even exclude cannibalism being the source of the exodus or rash out of Africa. I am sure the younger Caucasians would have easily been targeted as human sacrifices, offered to the Negro god Ba'al, back then in the jungle. Caucasians have ever since left the jungle, however their cannibal predator has followed along. I think that after the issues of indulgences, the Christian Church made the other greatest mistake of wanting to convert Mulattos and Negroes to Christianity. It was first attempted with the Native Americans, then with the Negroes. However, I believe that the people of the future will look at that as an absurd and ignorant attempt. Anyhow, this is only my personal opinion. Caucasians are Christians at large. Negroes are not, nor they will ever be. I do not even consider Christians those Negroes who pretend to profess the Christian faith. In my mind it is just a camouflage of Ba'al. Their God is Damballah, known as Baal before the Judaico-Christian version of the Genesis. The Mulattoes come from Negroes, exactly their God "Allah" is a derivative of the Negroes' God "Damb-allah." How people cannot see it in writing, I just do not know! As a matter of fact, in North America I see many of its mutations, like some Black Churches or other secret sects which try to attract the weakest believers to embrace an extreme wing of faith, usually with the aim of appropriating the victim's personal estates, and in the worst scenarios, resulting in mass killing or suicides. Ba'al is in reality behind all that. Baal tactic as a matter of fact, since the beginning of time has always been using mental influence and brainwashing of the pray to diver its final and decisive attack. It is a slow mental predatory tactic, however it works in most cases. Obviously, it does not work with me as I know how to recognize when a Negro "has its eyes on me," and his mind in my own. As a good predator, the Negro must enter your thoughts and your mind to subjugate you. Recognizing the intrusion is the first step toward defeating it. In their mind in fact, the overcoming of the pray freethinking and judging ability is a great tactic to reach the desired goal and final aim of victory. However, they are and will always be Negroes or chimps in the evolutionary chain of humankind. They were defeated in tree Punic Wars first, then the expulsion of Moors and Saracens from Europe. They were also defeated during the Crusades and foremost with the fall of the Ottoman Empire during World War I. It is about time for a new open face conflict in my opinion to reestablish the Caucasian dominant

role in the evolutionary chain. All the black TV idols for example, to me are Baalists who made it to the big screen with thousands if not millions of disciples to enchant, and who literally hang onto their every word. No Negro should even be allowed on air, in my opinion. They actually remind me of the flute's tunes of an Indian snake's charmer. Their viewers sink into oblivion, the perfect war tactic of enemy's mind control strategy and intimidation. They would like to win without even a fight. It is also called mental supremacy, brainwashing. However, it has never worked before in the past millennia, and it will work this time neither. The repercussions however will be much more severe than ever before. I also have a strong opinion about the entire North American Negro history, which to me is an obvious attempt to clone an identity out of the Caucasians' own history. Like in Virgil's Aeneid, with his mysticism and hidden meanings, Rome legacy is linked to the sorts of Troy; so the Negroes of North America have cloned Caucasians' history assimilating names and life experiences of the most famous characters. Martin Luther King Jr. for example, is the modern Negro version the German monk Martin Luther who created the split from the Roman Church and gave birth to the Lutherans. The Roman Catholic monk was not a Negro, and Martin Luther King is not a King either, nor a hero in my opinion either actually, yes he is, he is a hero for the Negroes. He was a clone, a pawn put in place to fulfill his role and achieve the Negroes' goal of weakening the Caucasian's resistance against the Negroes. In a way, with Martin Luther King the Negroes have cloned the same tactic used by Gandhi in India to obtain the independence from England. This is how Negroes do it. They learn about their enemy, which is the Caucasians, and only use those same tactics that have proven to be effective toward their cause. Negroes and Mulattoes first infested and knocked down the British Empire. The City of London is still nowadays infested with Negroes and all sorts of their Mulattoes descendants. At the same way, Negroes and Mulattoes have disrupted the American Empire too. In my opinion, he is the equivalent of the Roman Catholic black Pope. However, this is not the current perception of the facts in the United States as a whole Nation, which has a different feeling and judgment on its history. I obviously agree to disagree with the modern belief of equality of the races. No matter what, however you want to look at it, we come from bitumen, mud. Bitumen is black, oil is black, and black represents the past, not the future in my opinion. That also is my key interpretation of the Holy Scriptures, which in my mind are trying to convey this exact message that the Caucasians have finally to accept the fact that they must let the Negroes go to their own destiny, without interfering with them any longer. This brings me back to the Genesis one more time. It was clearly written for the Caucasians to understand the allegory of the Black Serpent, and to warn the Caucasian

males about the strategy that the Negroes would have adopted to start their attack on the Caucasians. That is the original sin in my mind. The Black Serpent is representative of Damballah, Ba'al, or even Lucifer, the Negro who led and caused the drive out of Heaven and Noah's Ark. However, some animals that actually were Baal's allies smuggled into the Ark, hidden among the other animals who were God's servants. A Negro must have hidden in the Ark also to get to this point. Was he Cham? Perhaps Cham enchanted Noah to believe he was his son, under the effects of too much wine. Of course, by smuggling into the Ark and subsequently breeding with one of the Caucasian women, he must have given birth to the other Mulatto races that came along after the Flood. Well, this is just a personal interpretation; hence do not even think that a clergy member may seriously be willing to hear or discuss it. Together with the Negro went crows, opossums, black mice, black scrawls, and all the rest of all black or darkness creatures, including bats. These are all Baal's animals; the ones that are all black, like the Negroes. In a way there were two Arks; a Caucasian version and a Negro version of the Ark. The black animals, like their Negro counterpart, are all black holes sucking up the light from the Caucasians and the other bright animals of Creation. They are like leeches sucking up blood. This idea that in a way a few parasitic species may have been able to smuggle into the Ark, and survive God's anger during the Deluge came to me from the fresco by Michelangelo Buonarroti in the Sistine Chapel at the Vatican. By the way, Michelangelo other than being a sculptor and a poet, he also designed the dome of St. Peter's Basilica, although it was unfinished when he died. Perhaps Michelangelo already foresaw the Universal Flood not as much as a punishment for humankind, but as a natural cleansing phenomenon necessary to prune off dead branches and useless past. By looking at his David in fact, I perceive his idea of the ideal man as perhaps even desired by God in his mind. It is David again, the white marble statue who is representing the fight one more time of Adam against the Black Serpent; this time with the new face, Goliath. The Negroes always attack under different semblances and faces. They will never learn, and useless were the Three Punic Wars, which resulted with the complete destruction of Carthage. The Romans spread salt all over Carthage's ruins so that nothing would grow back again from that soil. However, over two thousand years later, Rome's old enemy is back. It is the Negroes again, stronger than ever and infiltrated in all sectors of what once was the most powerful Caucasian Nation on Earth. Now no longer a Caucasian superpower, the modern Punic Wars are known as the Jihad, the rise of Ba'al that knocked down the World Trade Center; Hannibal is back. The Negroes and the Mulattos have stroked good scores on the international scale by fully infiltrating the United States Government. It is hard to really judge what lies

ahead. However, I have shared my predictions fearless of any accusation that could be directed upon me for freely opening my mind. The major problem of any Government is the inability to perpetuate policies and visions across the time scale of several generations; long term accountability nevertheless is what I am referring to. Caucasians fail in such task. It is their "Achilles' heel" or major weakness. Policies are constantly being corrected to address short-term issues and favor lobbyism. Modern Caucasians have an incredibly smart and active scientific community; however, also a very compassionate political class that is too focused and occupied in infantile psychological mechanisms. This makes it hard to run maturely the sorts of the overall community with great wisdom and real foresight, away from schemas of personal profit and greed. However, it is the lack of broader historical perception that often knocks governments down. We all know that Empires rise and fall. It is always hard to accept when an Empire has reached its peak, and starts to come down. Yet, that is the only time when something could be done, to avoid the total collapse of the system. The faults are many, not only related to the diverse and heterogeneous composition of the United States of America social tissue, but especially due to internal lobbyism and corruption. This has been an unresolved problem within the Caucasian communities since the time of Moses' exodus from Egypt. The most exuberant example for me is represented by the Italian President Silvio Berlusconi, and his maniacal attachment to power. His case is however only the emblematic representation of the erosion of any democratic value so hardly fought for by our ancestors. By the use of, and concentration of public media outlets, Berlusconi is able to control and administer the Italian Republic in a way that is only more technologically advanced than it was under Mussolini. He has been able to elude any surveillance on the theme of conflict of interests, demonstrating how corrupt a democratic system can be reduced to. History as you can see, never lies. I read the old books and I cannot believe how different reality is from what I had been taught in the classrooms. I am simply disgusted by this stupid, neurotic, and infantile games of power. The top of all cakes however, is the incredibly foolish and latest tactic of Negroes trying to brainwash the Western Society that Caucasians are inferior since they have a smaller penis. Not only that is fault, but penis length has absolutely no correlation with the ability of an individual to fully enjoy this earthly experience that life is. Only greed among the Caucasians perhaps is an enemy worse than Negroes. Berlusconi is absolutely neglecting the problem of current floods of illegal immigrants, as he only tries to cut the best deals that he can, at national and international level. However, his Holding Corporation is doing very well, yet I cannot even believe this has really happened in Italy! Italy, only 60 years after the end of World War II has

returned to be an authoritarian Country. This time however, the authoritarian vest is much sneakier than it was under Mussolini. At least Mussolini was clear about his intentions; Berlusconi does it from behind the scenes, projecting an image of him as a great leader by monopolizing the information outlets of the Country. He owns most of the TV traffic of the Nation, including a heavy presence in the field of sport entertainment. Berlusconi knows how to keep his sheep well entertained in front of a TV, and brainwash the masses with controlled information. My own father is a clear example of that strategy. I am pretty ashamed of the current history of Italy, my homeland that is being violated in any possible way by internal corruption and external invasions of Negroes and Mulattos. However, as history teaches, it will not be longer before things will change again, with the latest come at the right time. Nevertheless, I must confess that life in America is not that much better for me as well as for Americans. The economical crisis is only starting its cycle, and despite the various announcements not to worry about it, I know it will only get worse reaching the peak of a collapse in the next few years. Hence, I am moving to Florida. I mentioned already to have been arrested by the FBI on April of 2008. However, I was not arrested for what is written in this book. In October of 2006, I accidentally hacked into the servers of the Davenport Police Department. I consider myself a “good and unintentional hacker” so to speak. I learned the hard way about the true potential and applicability of electromagnetism and biometrics. As a matter of fact, the electric grid is the true and real Matrix. The Davenport Police Department issued me the Report NO. 06-130239 on the accident. However, I am not sure what exactly their conclusions were. I spontaneously presented myself to the Davenport Police Station where I noticed their terminals to be down as well as my own computer. I wanted to report on what I had been able to witness online; however, after a while I was told that everything was fine and I that I could have returned home. In the few days after the event, I have been followed by what I consider undercover cars, and also several of my friends had noticed unusual cars parked right in front of my house. I know that the subsequent FBI visit in April of 2008 was somehow related to that accident. I have the detail of an electronic Process Snapshot dated 10-25-2006 12:40:18 AM. It is actually a 16-bit dos-subsystem executable file, which I accidentally created the night of the accident and that I do not quite completely comprehend yet. That was the night before I went to the Police Station, and that process snapshot refers to that piece of software that I made while my computer was being hacked, and me trying to regain control of my machine. It was a spark of biometrical information, sealed into an electromagnetic shell within my machine. I have also applied for copyright protection of the piece of software that I generated that night directly with

the United States Copyright Office, Case#: 1-101516285. The software is named "Sansonetto," and as I have said, is a 16-bit Dos-Subsystem yet to be developed, perhaps. I accidentally learned a lot that night about the vulnerability of electronic equipment in general, and how easy it might be to take control over someone else's machine. However, I did not have any intention to use my computer in any illegal manner. It just happened that I learned more than I wished I had learned, and once you understand that much about informatics, it is inevitable that you will end up meeting the FBI. So here I am, writing this book on a PC, and knowing to be monitored 24/7 electronically, and wondering what exactly I am expected to do. I am also aware of the contents of my writings, which are surely been considered pretty sensitive material. I am using this writing experience as a way to write "my confessions," hoping that on the other side of the terminal someone is checking what I write and understands that I am not a troublemaker or even a terrorist. I am aware that we live in the video and audio surveillance era, necessary for modern trade. Less privacy in exchange of better services. However, the same information that is acquired with good intentions by the FBI and CIA is immediately available to everyone who has access to the web, including the enemies. There is no real protection in this modern digital age. Many have not realized yet that with the third millennium, we have really entered the digital era. It is not just limited to TV frequencies or signals. It is a much broader technology, which will make it possible to have real time data and feedback if needed on anything and anyone, including what someone is even thinking. Negroes are already aware of the power of the digital technology, and they rash to make sure that in every room and situation there is at least one Negro present, and filmed to be aired on TV. They are like Jihad's sentries, the black sheep camouflaged as the good sheep. In reality, all of them are "moles" or enemy's ears right at the core of the Western World directional class. The digitalized signal of a Negro is horrible. With time everyone will figure it out. In Military verbiage, the allegory of the mole comes from the techniques of digging underground tunnels to bypass the enemy surveillance. We have observed this tunneling tactic in Palestine lately. These tunnels are used by Hamas to smuggle about anything from weapons to drugs across borders. At the same way, a Negro in every Caucasian Governmental Building represents a mole or a smuggler, a direct tunnel and pipeline to the enemy; digital black holes. This is actually a good thing. If used and properly maneuvered, these moles could actually reveal themselves the best weapon to defeat the enemy using its own tactics, exactly like in the Battle of Zama between Scipio against Hannibal. It is a strategy of counterintelligence. Digital technology will help the law enforcement forces in preventing crimes before they will even be committed. It is the realization of the "complete surveillance state." I am

actually not opposed to it, as long as only the authorities would be able to use such technology, and in respect of Constitutional Rights. For no reason FBI, CIA or even the Law Enforcement Officers should be able to take anyone into their hands without the written permission of a judge. No matter how sophisticated modern technology has become, we should never forget the basic principles of personal freedom upon which our society is built. Under the light of my understanding of the digital signal and technology, I predict future problematic with its implementation. The FCC, or the Federal Communications Commission of the United States of America will have to monitor the traffic much more closely. The digital signal in my opinion is like a Morse Code trespassing the ether, as well as the human brain. After a while, there is an unconscious understanding of the digital signal, or decoding if you would like. It happens at a deeper level than just the contents actually shown on a TV screen. In a way, before we even know it, we will be speaking the digital signal. Obviously, this is an allegory, but some truth remains. With the digital on air there will be an unconscious understanding and ability to “smell it in the air.” Digital is almost like smoke signals. After a while you will learn how to decipher it. It is scary what this digital technology could reveal, yet it is the future of telecommunications. You will be able to know the news without even watching a TV set, just be physical perception of the signal. The results may be in a way similar to what is commonly known as psychosomatic disorders. The symptoms are caused by mental processes of the sufferer, rather than by physiological causes. Sufferers of psychosomatic illness can be experiencing pain, nausea or other physical symptoms without physical cause that can be diagnosed. The digital signal can be learned and deciphered by the human brain that in all actuality works like an antenna. The brain would then alert the conscious being with some sort of sensations similar to a sixth sense, as the information did not come from the conventional senses, but by learning digital signals, which the brain is slowly able to decipher. The new generations will be born into it. The problems related with the transit to this new technology are for the older generations. Old folks might perceive it in the air, yet not knowing what it is that they are feeling. They may even panic believing that their mind is playing them some strange game. However, there is nothing wrong with what they are experiencing. It is only times that have changed. Everyone wants to be on air, even the animals love to be aired on digital. Everyone can talk thanks to the digital technology. This means that all aspects of humanity are now on air, including fears, treats and hopes. Everything is smashing in the air at once with digital, the universal code of all creation; simple yet revolutionizing binary technology. The politicians should also use this technology to run the economy. The only problem with that would be

hard for them to exchange favors under the table, when everything is computerized and digitalized. The science of demographic applied to real time population ethnical composition should give a picture on the status of the Nation more accurate than a politician's opinion. However, in the year 2009 I find myself horrified by watching American TV. The ethnical composition and air time given to Negroes and Mulattos shows a Nation where Caucasians are now a minority. FCC should make sure that corresponding demographic ratios on FCC licensed air time are respected, especially with digital signal in the air. I do not want to "feel" too many Negroes on air more than there really are in the America. Governments should do a better job in predicting, allowing and even planning when and where appropriate, periods or growth cycles. Those cycles should in a way reflect the trends of a human body growth patterns. Governments should allow for growth spurts, and understanding that usually such is the pattern a society would undergo through its time. Governments are obsessed with the idea that an economy must undergo a constant growth cycle instead. This only creates cycles of wealth, followed by downfalls of all sorts of financial indicators. In part, the various lobbies are responsible for such policies, in part it is the lack of political adequate and qualified leadership to cause such events. Of course, there are many variables to be applied to such a scenario, as the number of the members of a society, and the availability of proportionate living spaces. Offsetting or ignoring this basic concept would be a mistake, because it also follows the most general trend of the basic law of every free market economy, the law of offer and demand. Every good government should be a profitable and organized structure, offering and generating revenues by delivering basic services to its citizens. It should do it in a way that is best for the ethical and moral survival of the overall specie of which the government is responsible for. However, here in North America where Caucasians founded the United States of America, things have changed profoundly ever since. The Government now has to include a heterogeneous amalgam of races with different needs and values. For instance, I am a Caucasian who can trace his cultural identity back to the Greco-Roman world. My nationality is Italian; however, my ethnicity is Latin. Latin are Caucasians, not Mulattos nor Negroes. These latest have always been Rome's eternal enemy since the time of the Punic Wars. How can they now live together? I really do not think the American experimentation will work. As Latin, I am the result of a culture that embraced Athenians' aesthetic standards of beauty and symmetry. From Athens, the Latin also took their concept of democracy and Constitutional governing. However, the Latin also took and assimilated into their culture the highly selective standards of living, proper of Sparta. A Latin is in half way between a Spartan and an Athenian. In addition, a Spartan would be

closer to a Celt than an Athenian would for sure. I feel extremely offended about the fact that Mulattos and Hispanics refer to themselves as “Latinos” here in the New World. They seem not to understand what the difference is between a true Latin and a Hispanic. However, I would not know where to start from, in teaching them some history to make them realize that Mulattoes and Negroes are Latin's enemies. They cannot use that identity, as well as a Negro would never be a Christian, a Mulatto will never be a Latin either. Other than facing a possible internal Civil War, I expect the future to reserve great challenges ahead on the front of environmental issues. The Government has allowed the markets to be huge open sky sewers, where about anything can be sold, especially plastic non-biodegradable products. As far as plastic goes; I have witnessed the transaction from the old glass bottling industry to the wide spread utilization of plastic bottles, and other applications within the food and beverage industry at various levels. At the same time, I feel pretty comfortable recognizing the immense advantages brought to society by the great variety of plastic products. Its use has been abused due to lack of Governmental strict regulations. For instance, humidifiers or hair drawings, laptops, televisions and other electronics are a great example of the usefulness of plastic products. During this transaction, or experimentation of the plastic era, we have been too permissive toward that industry in regard of the alimentary and other sectors. A huge loss of revenues has occurred as result of shifting the domestic glass recycling industry, a great satellite of the beverage industry, toward foreign Countries rich in raw materials, such as Saudi Arabia or other Southern American Nations like Colombia or Venezuela in the quest for oil. The various governments should have analyzed and better assessed the impact of the introduction of non-recyclable bottling plastic products before allowing such an extent use among the general public. It was a lack of sight, which during several decades has caused the beginning of a declining phase in conjunction with a moral, social and financial decline involving those same countries from which the West has become highly dependable due to its oil requirements. Buying oil from them has been like giving money or doing business with the enemy. I am also a firm believer that as of 2009, the real treat to the Western World is not represented by the Middle East or even Asia, but Africa. The Libyan dictator Muammar al-Gaddafi is reproducing that same tactic utilized by Hannibal orchestrating the Negroes of sub-Sahara Africa as first line soldiers sent to weaken the western society. Gaddafi is also well renowned for having special dreams of domain, and development on the future of the African Nations. He aspires to a position of leadership over the other African Nations. It is my firm belief that behind the Israeli-Palestinian conflict there is the complicity and support of his Libyan

administration, hidden behind the double curtain of Egypt and Palestine. In fact, Egypt is the neighbor Nation of Israel, both facing toward the Sinai region. With the West attention and concern focused on the sorts of Holy Land, Gaddafi has all the time to slowly send thousands of illegal immigrants to Europe, causing a clothing of its social and sanitary system. To me it is insane that the Western World, compelled by a mixture of pity and guilt, persists in trying to solve the problems of Africa. The costs involved both at governmental and private level are now only rising and producing no concrete results. Africa's policies have been the greatest failure of Caucasian's investments. For such a reason I am strongly in favor of the abolishing of all debts toward Third World Countries, particularly Africa. I would then promote a policy of return of the illegal immigrants to their home countries, under the direct involvement and vigilance of the Foreign Services in the country of destination. Upon returning and presenting the proper paperwork at the local Embassies or Consulates, they should be given a monetary sum such as in the amount around five thousand dollars, and the possibility to be employed by International agencies such as UNICEF or other UN bodies in Africa, and never allowed to leave again. Negroes cannot integrate in a modern Caucasian society, as that is another utopia. Keep in mind I am not a racist in the meaning that I am xenophobic. I believe that there are races, and there are differences that cannot be underestimated or ignored. I do not believe in the possibility of multiracial societies for a series of reasons. I actually believe that the entire planet is undergoing constant wars for evolution among species and races as a natural selective process. Some species are more symbiotic than others; Negroes work well with gorillas and crows, while viruses spread from those animals onto them and then endanger the Caucasians. The Negroes in my mind always represent the weak link or bridge. I feel they are destined to extinction, like the Mountain Gorillas of Congo. Hard to tell for sure, however I do not envision Negroes or Mulattoes to be present on Earth later on into the Third Millennium. I am afraid they will have to join Neanderthals pretty soon. One day, the same destiny will be reserved for the Caucasians who inevitably will be surpassed by their newer generations. This is the beautiful dance of evolution. Perhaps my predictions are wrong, and it would be the Caucasians to go before the Negroes. However, one must go not because I say it, but because this is how Earth rejuvenates itself. The process is unstoppable, the sooner you will figure it out, the sooner we will stop intermixing with obsolete genetical junk, which already takes seven generations to be washed off as proof of its overall not so great compatibility. Just by observing my neighbor Steve's yard, I have noticed how even the birds seem to follow the law of parasitic beings versus other productive species. The classification is once again based upon color. The

black starlings for instance, meet all of my personal requirements for a proper parasitic status. They literally steal from other birds' habitats, and outgrow in number every local preexisting balance. When a good size flock of starlings is made, they move field to field creating greater ecological changes than a superficial look may be able to detect. While the good size flock travels from yard to yard, literally excavating all possible sources of food, it leaves behind a good amount of excrements which, as we all well know now, often contributes to spreading of some diseases from birds to humans. It is my personal belief again, that not all species contribute equally to the spreading of certain pathogens from one specie to another. I would very well theorize, or extend my theory to all parasitic or predatory like forms of life. It is those categories that are most dangerous to the human being. As a matter of fact, it is always the most black colored species which fit in this category. At a closer and more attentive look, the black starlings look exactly like their counter parts in the insect world, the blowfly. This includes nuances of bluish reflections under normal sun light conditions. As crows are jays' black counterparts, the black hawk is the bald eagle counterpart or parasite. I have in first person been lucky enough to witness a sky fight between a bold eagle and a black hawk in the blue skies above La Claire, Iowa on a beautiful day of February. Usually, when the skies are cloudy and dark it is basically impossible to distinguish between the two unless you are situated in an advantageous observatory location, or equipped with binoculars to focus on the white tail and head of the bald eagles. In the United States, the same practice or strategy is attributed to the so called "gangs" phenomenon or occurrence. Well, I actually refer to them as the Bali Bali Mafia to call the black mafia. The term Bali derives from the ancient Ba'al term, under the light of modern evolutions and mutations of these particular criminal organizations. I have also personally witnessed heavy frictions between Negroes and Bosnians in the city of Des Moines, the capital of Iowa. A large number of Bosnian population was relocated with political refugee status from Europe to Iowa following the Balkan War, which saw the desegregation of the once known Yugoslavia. You might even wonder how and who granted me the privilege of talking about criminal organizations, developing scenarios, and portraying the big picture in regard of social and economical impacts of the various ethnical criminal organizations; even commenting on the overall well governance ability, proper of a democratic system. Well, I guess the best way to explain it would be mentioning again the fact that I have had a formal Italian Army officer cadet education, and that my living experience of about six years in the Quad Cities has opened my eyes on the real social substratum of the area ranging from Des Moines to Chicago, and from Saint Louis to Milwaukee or Madison. Right in the Quad Cities, including Davenport

where I have resided, I started a wine importing business and reopened the School of Athens. The area has had a pretty interesting history during the last 30 years or more. Exactly like Babylon's Persian invasion, the city has suffered of an overall decay of its infrastructure. It is hard to stay up to date with it in terms of ordinary and extraordinary maintenance due to several factors. I literally consider the Quad Cities like Babylon, and all of its criminal members as Persians who, in the long run will only cause a more advanced level of economic and social degrade. This situation though has a particular and specific date of origin in time, and it is its result, reaching the apex of its trend. Living there felt like the experience Christ might have gone true when the crowd was offered to choose between Him and Barabbas. I felt like in the Quad Cities the locals would have chosen any Negro over me. During the sixties and seventies, the Quad Cities or River Cities benefited of a great industrial expansion, which was able to employ several thousands of blue collars at a very honest pay rate and benefits. In the last decades though, the majority of those jobs have just disappeared leaving behind a tremendous economical sit back, which has itself become the perfect agar plate for the proliferation of criminal organizations, especially the Bali Bali mafia in my opinion. Again, the Bali Bali or Baalim is the proper cupola of every gang structure. Allegorically speaking is kind of like Michelangelo's dome of St. Peter's Basilica. At its vertex or under its cupola there are blacks only, no Mulattoes or Hispanics; it is a reserved position for Nubians only, Latin's eternal enemies. It is my belief that in all actuality the Negroes should all enlist in the Army to gain some honest money instead of trying to push their subversive character and demeanor onto the rest of society. Possibly a couple of all Black Brigades could be used with immense military leverage in the conflict in Afghanistan for example. They would mutate from Bali Bali to special forces soldiers, helping to protect the United States instead of destabilizing it. A black Army could be similar to the one already utilized by Hannibal in his undertaking military campaign against Rome. This time the US Army could use the Negroes to win the war in Afghanistan and Iraq definitely; perhaps even allowing them to remain there afterward. However, I would not do it. Arming a Negro is like arming the enemy no matter what. I would rather revoke their equal status first, and then allocate and use them as mercenaries, not as equal citizen soldiers. Then, after the war is over, if they would like, they should be allowed to remain in the Middle East; perhaps even getting a pension there. The Middle Eastern weather is in fact more similar to the warmer areas of Africa and the Southern States, where they were deployed in captivity to work in the cotton fields, with weather conditions more similar to those of their equatorial Africa. Now a century later, the US Army could use this specific characteristic of African-

American to its advantage in the war on terror. A US Black Army could really mean the difference in that part of the world, which seems incapacitated to live a peaceful life. Furthermore, the gang activity experience of many black Americans could be a precious skill worth lots of money especially in Afghanistan, where the Taliban seem to have been able to reform their cupola of terrorism training and formation. The Negro US mercenaries would then also benefit of a great salary and complementary benefits. This would also represent a much better chance to recycle those gang members instead of draining the system with the costs of endless processes and investigations. In a way I am suggesting a US Black Army as a corrective alternative to the Bali Bali mafia, which otherwise would never end their gang's activity. This way they will also be able to provide honestly for their women and children. This option would also help in stopping the process that otherwise is well known being at the base of ghettos' formation and proliferation throughout North America. Negroes do not know how, and are not able to read written words, but are able to read their preys' mind; like every other good predator in nature whose life is dependant upon the subjugation of another specie. It's the parasitic and predatory law applied to humans. When a criminal organization becomes so lousy to require the special intervention of a Government, such as in the case of the Taliban overseas or the gangs at home, this usually results in a heavy and tough action by the Authorities, to suppress any risk and attempts to its stability and ordinary well operability. The nature of those treats is of extraordinary nature, and it requires extraordinary solutions, proportionate to the offense, and dependable upon the severity of the damages already afflicted and reported. What I am suggesting is basically a special US Army task force composed of only Negro soldiers to be sent overseas in the Middle East. This in a way will get all the Negroes off the streets and jails of America, sending them closer where they came from. Obviously, the operation must be under the direct command and surveillance of Caucasians officers only. Negroes cannot give any kind of order anyway, especially to Caucasians. A Negro US Army would be similar in operability and capacity to the French Foreign Legion, the *Légion étrangère*. This is a unique unit separate from the regular French Army established in 1831. The Legion was specifically created as a unit for foreigner volunteers, to be commanded by French officers. Hence, my idea of doing the same with the US Negroes is not new either. It is a shame that the mainstream American public only starts to understand the severity of the various historical events when politicians begin to mention the possibility of a draft on the media. When civilians are made aware of the real status quo of the situation, this usually means that war is already over, and that is time to start firing the bombs already knowing how it will end. The same views and line of

thinking I apply to modern sciences; especially in regard of genetic capabilities of modern scientists who are able to genetically modify living organism for specific purposes. Now, the official justification behind this process for example, is the creation of better crops with the ability to yield higher harvests without the use of parasiticide chemical sprays, too damaging for the entire ecosystem. Well again, my moral approach toward the issues is that instead of using our technological skills to genetically modify our foods, I will try to create enzymes instead, that would be non-toxic for the environment but deadly for all sorts of parasites. It would be like genetically engineering pesticides as good enzymes. We know very well by now what species live where, and the overall balance of wildlife in a specific ecosystem. If we are smart enough to modify genes, we should be smart enough to figure out what species are damaging us, and which are not. This in a way is a time for a new Ark to make it into the future. It is my opinion that, instead of wasting our energies on modifying our crops, we are at that point in the evolutionary path, that we can decide who stays and who goes. Deciding to genetically modify a living organism such as a plant or a fish to interchange their genes, to me is equal to the other approach of eliminating the parasites from the planet in a new non-toxic way. I am imagining a world without parasites, mosquitoes, and all other genetical junk that has come out of a billion years long evolutionary lineage; from the very first bacteria which came out of the waters at the primordial time of planet Earth, to us. If we have the ability to modify the code of life, we should have the ability to help the natural selective process of nature working with it, not against it. We are by the way nature's most beautiful creatures now walking on this planet, and we can help improving the overall health status of the biosphere, with a precise logic and scientifically based intervention. At this point, I might as well also share another of my views, this time in regard of euthanasia. In regard of euthanasia or right to pull the cord basically, I think that the position of the Vatican to defend life at any cost is only somewhat right. At the same time, I also feel that the decision of the legislator, in front of the issues of allocation of funds for the vegetative life, to allow the shut down of the respirators is also to be respected. It should not be pursued as a criminal act. Had our society been a society in surplus, with enough money and resources to be allocated toward such a vital decision, then there would not even be a case. Ultimately, Socrates is our father; the father of Western Civilization and society, who saw the Hellenic culture and lifestyle as its cradle, and throughout the following centuries and first two millennia, it prevailed over the Italic-Etruscan culture. By the way, that is why I often mention that the only proper Latin culture in existence is Caucasian; as well as the rest of the Northern European ethnicities of Teutonic and Celt descendant. As a consequence, even North America and

present Russia share Socrates as the common father of the Western current of thought. This is of course, a personal interpretation of the evolution of Caucasian history from a point of view of a Caucasian, that I am myself and of course, Socrates was himself a Caucasian. As far as me, well I am just the second down the list after Plato, the only one ahead of me after Socrates. Giordano Bruno perhaps is already next to Socrates. Giordano Bruno and I however are "paeasani." I claim to understand Socrates, and consequently Plato too, a brother of mine. My mind is like theirs. Upon such foundations and claim, I have reopened Plato's School of Athens and written books to continue Socrates and Plato's efforts toward the quest of the Universe. So said, I do not believe that at the present time, there is any other person on the Planet who might know and understand Socrates' mind better than I do. This affirmation is of course, opened to challenges and critiques. After all, I believe that without its parasitic counterpart, the Caucasians should be able to live the millenary life already described to be proper of the people of the Old Testament, including Moses and Methuselah. Finally, should the theory of extraterrestrial intelligences ever prove to be real then, it is my belief that the extraterrestrials may or may not be of a friendly kind to the Caucasian race. Should they not be of a friendly nature then, I would properly assume in accordance to ancient warrior military tacticians, that they would certainly attempt to weaken the entire Earthly population by first attacking the weakest social stratus of human civilization. This means that they would first infiltrate, use and subjugate the Negroes. Perhaps they have tried this since the time of the Nubians, and slowly attempting to knock us down by mean of internal crisis and collapse. The aliens could be using the Negroes and the Mulattoes to destabilize the Caucasians, their only possible rivals for the conquest of planet Earth. That is also the usual tactic used by deer hunters or even better, by a pack of hungry wolves who wisely choose and isolate their pray, exhausting it before finishing it. After all, history is a matter of pushing your own agenda forward; the white agenda, the black agenda, and the brown agenda. I also believe that Socrates, at one point in his life, must have dreamt of the modern scenario. Historical events are just minor variables. For example, which population won what war, and so forth. The history of Western Civilization unfortunately also involves Caucasians fighting against Caucasians. Who do you think was ever going to win? Caucasians may be? I am sure that Socrates must have been aware of such a final result. We have all been living under the illusion that commerce alone could have solved all the problems of humanity. I believe that wars play an important role for the stability and prosecution of the specie on the planet too. I expect commerce to slow down a bit in the feature, and more wars to be conducted in order to prepare the soil for the next harvests. I would like to conclude this book identifying the core and source of the

modern instability. It is to be found in a precise combination of some major poisoning factors. On one hand the Caucasians' need for oil; on the other hand the Negro and Mulatto interests hidden behind the OPEC cartel. Caucasians, led by direct greed of a few Zionist members have monopolized the energy market blocking any alternative form of energy, which could have been erosive on the profits of the oil industries. These Caucasian interests have inevitably reduced the Western World to a position of direct dependence from the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), which is a cartel of twelve Countries made up of Algeria, Angola, Ecuador, Iran, Iraq, Kuwait, Libya, Nigeria, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates, and Venezuela. Since the wide spread and utilization of crude oil derivatives, the OPEC has been slowly weakening the entire Western Society not only environmentally, but also morally, and now even by direct attack. Caucasians should have understood right away that buying from your enemies, Negroes and Mulattoes would have only been a failure policy in the end. We are now at the point where even thinking about transforming the economy and directing it toward different sources of energy would result into a devastating scenario for the balance of global equilibriums and lobbyist interests. In virtue of all I have been describing in this book, my suggestion is for Europe to expel all Negroes and Mulattos from its borders as soon as possible, and to seal those same boarders from any other wave of illegal immigration. Europe should use the same tactic put in place by the Middle Eastern and North African Mulattos; that being using Negroes infiltrated within the Caucasian social tissue to weaken its strength. With a sealed Europe, the Negroes will be forced to hang around in North Africa and the Middle East without having any other place and host to actuate their parasitic activity upon. In a very short period, the same Negroes who were supposed to weaken Europe, will end up destabilizing North Africa and the Middle East. This will end the North African and Middle Eastern continuous focus and hate toward the Caucasians and the Western World in general. It would like a change of characters in the middle of the show. Nobody would even notice, only the Caucasians would benefit from such a tactic without any human loss among their front lines. Caucasians need to reproduce and flourish, not to die in wars against Mulattoes or Negroes. There is need of Caucasians in the Western World, not of Negroes and Mulattoes. At the same time, Caucasians need to work on a huge internal problem, which they have been dragging along for over two thousand years of history. That is the issue with greed and internal corruption, which have been more deleterious to the Western World than the numerous wars and attacks from Negroes and Mulattoes. As far as North America goes, I think that for the first time in their history, the North Americans will have to face reality in terms of racial issues.

Multiracial societies are not only impossible, but they are a dangerous utopia that has caused the social desegregation of the modern American youth, and a decline in overall intellectual and social skills of the population. North America is not longer producing good encephala, but micro-encephala only. Modern North Americans have been raised too tight with Negroes and Mulattoes. In my opinion, the result has been the creation of maladapted Caucasians who are more similar to Negroes than to their contemporary overseas, concerning encephalic capabilities. I cannot imagine the near future of North America without the possibility of a Civil War. Illegal immigration, topped with Negroes who have been allowed to reproduce and interbreed with Caucasians has created a new face of America, which was unknown to the Founding Fathers. I expect North America to be facing a harder transition than European Countries due to its internal problematic. Europe will do well in expelling the Saracens one more time, and sealing its borders. France is the only Nation in the European Union that wanted to experiment with a multiracial social composition, and it has failed miserably. The French case proved in my opinion that it is not possible, nor it will ever be for Caucasians to live with Negroes and Mulattoes under the same dome. Perhaps in my lifetime I will see first hand if my predictions were right or not. Like Nostradamus, I shared what I foresaw coming for humanity, not in my best interest for sure, but in the best interest of my race, and my race alone, which is the Caucasian race, the only colorful one; seven generations or more, clean of Negro's genetical impurities. I predict that within the next millennium Caucasians will be the only humans present on Earth. Exactly like Homo Sapiens replaced all Neanderthals, so the Caucasians will completely replace all other races which are destined to extinction. I feel sorry for the Negroes and Mulattoes, however I will not even waste a single moment of my existence in any feeling of guilt and sorrow toward them. One day the same thing will happen to Caucasians, at the right time and the right place of Earth's evolutionary journey. Nowadays, this is perhaps the most evident yet hardest reality and truth that my contemporaries struggle to deal with. There is nothing we can do to stop evolutionary changes, we can only cruise with Mother Earth, anywhere she wants us to go. It is really all left up to the Negroes and Mulattoes to choose how they want to live the time they have left here on Earth. I hope they would change their mind in terms of trying to disrupt the Western Civilization, or even attempting another golpe, or planning more attacks. I will wait and see what the future has reserved for me and my generation of Caucasians. I however know that Negroes and Mulattoes are the enemies, not my similar, as older folks had wished for me to believe. I do not diverge from the lessons of my Latin ancestors. When you see a black spot or figure, a being or a creature in front of your eyes,

entering your field of vision, it will inevitably act as a black hole within your brain. It will suck up all light and energy from your pituitary gland. Hence, my theory and scientific explanation for not wanting to see any completely black creature, including black humans in my field of vision. My eyes are hungry for light, and when you see a black person or animal under the daily light, they will be using you to suck up some of that light, as a good parasite would do. It is their back door, built in their nature of predators. They are after your light, the light that you can see and they cannot, unless you give that light to them yourself. If you do not see them, if they do not enter into your brain, they cannot suck up any energy from you. The more black people, or all black animals you are exposed or expose yourself to, the more energy you will be bypassing onto them. They are living black holes here on Earth, energy leeches. I do not know if once you have seen a black person or animal with your eyes, through your pupils, they will leave an open black hole in your brain, or if they can only suck up energy for the duration of your eye contact with them. I am referring to the so-called back doors also. Back doors and black holes are the same thing, and are represented by residuals of images or memory of the black person or animal you have seen with your eyes. Once your brain learns about the Negroes, they are transformed into some sort of back door, or code which I do not quite understand how it may affect the overall brain-universe functionality. Our brain after all is the Universe, and I do not want to have any black holes in my Universe; I got only room for beautiful bright stars without any parasites. I would expect a longer lifespan and overall higher quality of life if there were not black holes or back doors in our brains. Since the only way black doors can be created in our mind is by allowing Negroes to enter within our field of vision, my solution is basically to get rid of all Negroes from the strata of every Caucasian society. In a non-drastic manner of course, that is without creating too much noise and damage. How to do it, it is up to the politicians to figure out, surely not my responsibility. I expect this issue alone to be the upcoming result of a possible Third World War conflict. The theory of the mental black holes however only applies to animated negro beings, not to black colored unanimated objects. Animals are obviously included as "negro beings." The General Scipio Africanus taught Rome a lesson. To win a war you must learn and know your enemy well. To know your enemy you must think like your enemy. Scipio taught us that in order to defeat the Africans, you must think like the Africans; defeat them and after you are done, forget about them, leave them behind as they are too stupid to even be true. However, the Africans did not quite learn the lesson, and After Scipio's victory at Zama, it took another Punic War to finish the job; this time however the Romans will completely destroy Carthage and spread salt all over its ruins. More than 2,000 years later, we

are still facing the Africans and their hybrid offspring as we allowed them to reproduce and spread all over the globe. The Negroes are Latin's old eternal enemy, and I strongly believe that no other Caucasian ethnicity is able to handle them as well as the Latin. It is in their blood, especially those from South Italy who know that crowd very well, due to their history and continuous wars with them. As long as there will be Latin, there will be no Negro or Mulatto supremacy on the planet. To get rid of the Negroes, the Caucasians must do what the Negroes do, and becoming their parasites. Caucasians should also end right away any humanitarian activity aimed to save lives among the African populations, and their hybrid Mulatto offspring. I foresee a return to the period of a cold war, this time between the NATO block, which is for the most part a Caucasian Confederation, and the remaining rest of the World composed of Negroes and Mulattoes. Cold war does not mean the freezing of commercial relationships or the cancellation of all previously signed international contracts. It simply means a change of route as far as the Caucasian aid approach goes. No enemy would ever expect its rival to help his lines, however Caucasians do it, and for free. Actually, it is not even for free because that aid is actually coming from and being paid by other Caucasians in the Western block who see their money being wasted trying to civilize cannibal enemies all around the globe. At the same time, other Caucasian politicians only seem to be concentrated in feeding their gluttony, avidity and greed. Exactly like Emperor Nero who was playing the violin, the lira or the fiddle during the Great Fire of Rome, they are now watching defenseless and apathetically the decay and degrade of the Caucasian society, struck by the new attacks of Negroes and Mulattoes. I cannot believe that even after the events of 9/11 the US Mass Media still allows Negroes to appear and to be aired on TV. If I had a chance to express my opinion, I would suggest to take all Negroes off the air right away, including those active in sports programs and tournaments. Negroes on air are like mobile black holes that travel through the ether in digital format influencing my own mental frequencies and cycles. Every time a light being such as a Caucasian would allow the image of a Negro to enter through his or her eyes, this will create a "code" or a chemical signaling of a black hole inside your brain disturbing your frequencies. It is a back door, a black hole in your brain. The only time I can actually watch a Negro on a screen is if the film is in black and white. Only in black and white, the film will do no harm to my brain. If in color, then it would be like disassembling light and putting it directly into a black hole at the same time. This is actually a debilitating characteristic of mine. Perhaps I have gotten closer to writing exactly because I cannot watch TV or even movies, as there are too many Negroes, and I cannot watch any of that. I even avoid looking at Negroes in the streets, so that those black

holes will not enter into my field of vision, hence in my brain. That is how I try to protect my brain, by not allowing any image of a Negro, including animals to enter. By not seeing any Negro with your bare eyes, you would save energy as that image, once converted into a chemical code by your brain becomes like a computer virus capable of disturbing the balance of your internal mental activities stealing energy and light exactly like a black hole in the universe. This will also happen by looking at crows or starlings for example, or any other black animal. Crows, like Negroes are living and mobile black holes. Their caw is indicative of their irritability and disturbances in terms of cerebral activities. The caw itself is not only irritant, but often even causes a Caucasian to switch his or her attention to look directly at the black hole animal. This allows it to enter into your brain where a chemical image of the crow is formed, and it is free to suck up energy and browsing free into your brain. However, I believe they can only be active in your short-term memory for the most. This is actually the nucleus of my theory on energy and black holes in general that I am afraid to be stuck with, for the rest of my life. I am not sure if once you have created a long-term memory in your brain of a Negro for example, it will be able to influence and follow you parasitically for the rest of your life. There are still many variables, which I have not quite fully understood. The first and foremost measure to be immediately taken by the Caucasians is to keep the young Caucasian women away from mixed classrooms where young Negro women can influence them. In fact, the same Negro women slowly will introduce the young American women to the male Negroes, causing the vicious cycle of hybrid interbreeding. All this is happening under the conscious eyes of young American white boys who clearly see what is happening; their parents however are too busy with their lives to notice what really goes on among their youngest. I expect that this future generation will give rise to the next American Civil War, on the basis of what they have witnessed fist hand in their classrooms during childhood. In my mind and interpretation, even Dante's Divine Comedy may be a parody, or an allegory to describe the Medieval rise of Ba'al. In particular, in his Inferno, Canto III and verse 49-51 he states:

*“The World will not record their having been there;
Heaven's mercy and its justice turn from them.
Let's not discuss them; look and pass them by.”*

In that passage Dante is referring to the indolent people, he met in hell. In my mind, the indolent people are an allegory once again for the Negroes, the Mulattoes and even those Caucasians who had lived under the mental influence of either the Negroes or the Mulattoes. Let us not forget

in fact, that Dante lived from 1265 to 1321. Hence, he was a poet of the Middle Age, at the time right after the Crusades. He lived first hand the issues of Christianity and its struggles with the Islamic Empire represented by Mulattoes and Negroes constantly trying to invade Europe. Perhaps he already knew about the theories I have been presenting in this book. After all, Dante is also known as the “Father of the Italian language.” I would like to close the book with my personal comment on the meaning of the colors of the Unites States of America's flag. They are two spectrum of light, and light itself is white. Blue and Red are the two extremes of light spectrum, and they are also the colors of the flag. The range between blue and red encompasses all colors, except black. Hence, in the US flag there are all colors but black. In my mind however, there still is a possibility that the Founding Fathers knew that the only way to solve all of Earth's troubles was to put everyone in one single pot. Here we are, assisting to the results of the American experimentation. I think the solution will be the inevitable victory of Christian Caucasians over all other races and believes. Only time however will pick a real winner. The British astrophysics Stephen Hawking has theorized that black holes emit continuous energy at a temperature, which is inversely proportionate to their mass. Hence, eventually and progressively the overall mass of the black holes will be reduced until the black holes will be completely evaporated. I like that theory because it shows how the energy leeches are destined to die out eventually even at greater magnitudes such as in space. I obviously do not want to be considered by history as a mere racist, but as a pure Caucasian historian who realizes that the philosophies before him, such as the German theory of the Master Race were not just the fruit of imagination as in it there was some scientific evidence. Interesting enough, in the era in which I live the technological advancement has only been made possible thanks to the implementation of the binary system invented by the German philosopher Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz (1646-1716). Everything in my surroundings is based upon the binary system, and I do not believe ti was a coincidence that Leibniz was a German. However, I do not want to give the impression that the Negroes alone are the only ones responsible for all the troubles here on Earth. The Zionist Jews in fact, despite also being Caucasian, have always used the Negroes to weaken the rest of the Christian Caucasians attacking their weaker moral standards and interbreeding acceptance with the Negroes. Since the Zionists consider themselves the “chosen people by God,” they claim all rights over all creation and all other people. This is the root and origin of all antisemitism feelings by both non-Jews Christians and Muslim Mulattoes. As if in the end, there should really be only one race to take over Earth, or even just one particular ethnicity. Despite being a Jew himself, Adolph Hitler heavily bombed London during World War II in the

attempt to destroy the cupola of the bankers' mafia represented by the immense wealth and possessions of the Jewish Lord Rothschild banking empire. In 2009, humanity is once again in front of the same challenges that struck Europe over sixty years ago. After World War II the international banking community gained even more power, control and authority to the point that bankers are now the true rulers of the world, not the governments. I obviously condemn the actions of Adolph Hitler but at the same time I am afraid that humanity will have to face again the same motivations that made him decide to begin the genocide of the Jews despite Hitler was himself a Jew. Hitler however did not come from a rich Jew family of bankers or gold dealers either; his parents were in fact peasants. He understood that borrowing from banks in order to develop Germany's military capabilities would only have made Germany a weaker Country. For such reason, he decided to take Jews' wealth and directly attack their headquarters in London. After all, I hope that after reading this book the reader will clearly understand how this game has been going on for over three thousand years, and has always been the true cause behind all conflicts. As Jesus Christ was crucified for denouncing the moneychangers in the temple, so everyone who tries to denounce this oligarchy or regime always ends up in trouble. In Greek mythology, Apollo granted Cassandra the gift of prophecy. However, upon not returning his love, he also made sure that nobody would ever believe her predictions. This is how I feel, living in exile, knowing all that I know yet being able to do nothing about it. Germany lost World War II. That is how the facts and events went. Seventy years later, we are still facing the same issues that were at the center of the Nazi propaganda. I believe that pretty soon humanity will not longer be able to ignore those unsolved mysteries and will inevitably be forced to discuss again some of the past ideologies under the light of modern world situation and scientific advancement, especially in the field of genetics. Caucasian genes evolved from Negroes' ones. Caucasians are like the small fish that tries to escape its bigger predator, the young brother who is subjugated by his older brother. Caucasian genes are constantly trying to run away, to evolve on their own leaving the Negro genes behind. However, Negro genes are constantly biting off Caucasian genes as tireless parasites consume their hosts. The war among races in all reality is the genetical struggle mandated by an evolutionary design that is above the free will of any creature. For such a reason I expect another rise of Ba'al camouflaged under the vests of the twentieth century Jihad. I expect it to be the last assault of the old genetical material onto the younger one. The sorts of World War II only postponed this final duel, making it even more cruel and bloody than it should have and would have been if history had gone differently. These are my predictions after having considered over three thousand years of history,

and events that have made it possible for me to write these lines at this particular moment in time. I only wish one day to be able to hear or feel the comments on this work of mine to confirm or deny this peculiar historical thesis. If the Universe follows a logic evolutionary pattern then we are all born with a predetermined destiny. Mine was that to alert the people of my time on the seriousness and critical condition of our modern civilization. If Nazism was the plague of the mid 1900's, so the ideology of multiracial societies, which is spreading like an oil spill in the ocean, is the plague of the very early third millennium. I predict this will be the leading cause toward World War III.

SUM LATINUS

Sum Latinus is the Latin expression meaning, "I am Latin." I have insisted very much all throughout this book about the importance and the beauty of ethnical belonging, and this is inevitably led to discover each one his or her own cultural identity, if such a thing would even ever be desired by an individual. My ethnical group, heritage and culture are however pretty clear to me, and I do not consider it being a secondary or marginal fact. I am Latin means I am declaring something that is unique about me and about my own genetical makeup, which is not to be confused or mixed with other ethnicities in the name of the banksters' propaganda operating via television brain washing. In this sense, I feel that as a Latin, absolutely not to be confused with south American mulattoes, that my history is very much similar to that of the Jews even though they were not a Nation until the formation of the State of Israel in 1948. All the constitutional law books identify the birth of a state as every time a social community gets together in a territory and settles it to create political order and a code of laws aiming to satisfy the entire community and each citizen who constitutes it, ideally. Then a state is formed. But it is not always like that. In fact, a nation is represented by a community of people who recognize themselves as being within the same cultural heritage, having the same traditions, the same language, identical religion and analogous customs and, nowadays, also recognized and accepted by the rest of the international community. An important element is missing to be able to talk about a state: a territory which brings the people together. So, it is possible to have a nation that does not constitute a state because it has not been able to gather its people in one territory. As a Latin, my status is that of an ethnical minority recluse in Italy and I do not have a Latin State because our culture, my culture has been completely destroyed and disintegrated throughout history, erasing my own cultural identity. Italian I is my nationality, but that does not take into account my ethnical background which is different from the actual Italian who have got political and financial power and supremacy of the Nation, the Moors, not the Latin. Black haired people are the dominant class in Italy, not Latin who have brown to blond or red hair and acknowledge their cultural identity with the history and sorts of Rome. Hence, with this book I wanted to leave a mark, a trace of my cultural identity and even existence not to be forgotten or confused with other people that are considered equal to me just because they also have got two arms and two legs. I have also insisted on the fact that I am Christian and in such regard I cannot but argue with free Masons who secretly insinuate that Jesus Christ, could have easily been the son of Cleopatra and Julius Caesar. Well, that could have

been true, however I obviously do not recognize any divine Hebrew leadership, and I acknowledge his Hebrew origins, if not by birth, by education and as his living environment. After all, I claim to be a Latin even though my parents were Italian hence what I refer to is a cultural identity and feeling of belonging. I have no doubts he could have wanted to reconquer his father's kingdom, the Roman Empire by making it the Holy Roman Empire via a new religion impregnated of Buddhism. In that sense I am a Christian because I truly believe in the teachings of Jesus and He is my God in the sense that He has proclaimed for me, before me, my faith. No matter if he was the son of Julius Caesar, he knew Rome as well as he knew Israel and Egypt. As he did, I also know my history well and I also know my future because in my hearth I was raised according to Jesus' teachings and I have willingly decided to accept them as my path of life. Pay attention, I am not referring to Jesus as my own path of life, but to his teachings. At the same way, God or Amen for me is the Universe not just the Creator, hence science strongly influences my personal religious beliefs. Focusing on a Creator such as Amen only keeps you locked into a lower level of understanding. God is, the Universe is. Who the Creator is has no importance. Who created the Universe? The Universe is as well as I am hence the Universe is God and I already live in his arms knowing that there even are other brothers out there, aliens for instance who also acknowledge the same God, the Universe. Let us not forget that earlier in this book I had mentioned the creed of Freemasonry. To refresh it one more time, it states that Freemasonry's is centered and focused on the belief in the existence and acceptance of a Supreme Being. This Supreme Being is God, or Amun if you'd like. Hence, by sharing the same feelings about the existence of a Supreme Being, I can publicly self proclaim myself a free mason too. This Supreme Being or Amun, is the Universe, hence the Cosmos. As I will never be able to feel the pain of giving birth to a child, so a woman will never feel the pain of manhood. Romulus and Remus though are my Latin ancestors, nevertheless cultural. In mythology, they were the twin sons of the Vestal Virgin Rhea Silvia who, impregnated by Mars, was also a Trojan descendant of Aeneas, the son of the mortal prince Anchises and the goddess Venus (Aphrodite). Romulus will found Rome on 21 April 753 B.C., hence Latin were bread from Trojans and Celts who descended through the Alps to Central and Southern Italy. Yet as a Christian, I also acknowledge my patriarchs as the Biblical descendants of Adam. Under this light, the story of a Virgin Mary giving birth to the son of God was not such an extravagant concept for the pagan Latin who recognized the new Christian religion as almost identical to the story of their divine origin if it wasn't for Christ's love of the poor. In fact, by the time of Christ Rome was not longer a republic but a true authoritarian empire. Actually, the history of

Rome has never been as actual and modern as it is right now due to its cycles and the accurate writings of its historians. Romulus and Remus were shepherds and the Latin a population strongly tied to the land as mostly farmers, yet very skilled at commerce and disciplined soldiers very successful in the art of war. Hence Latin were very simple people, their Kings were not Pharaohs. Cato the Elder or the Censor, in 160 B.C. in his "De agri cultura" wrote: "Est interdum praestare mercaturis rem quaerere, nisi tam periculosum sit et item fenerari, si tam honestum sit. Maiores nostri sic habuerunt et ita in legibus posiverunt, furem dupli condemnari, feneratorem quadrupli; quanto peiorem civem existimarent feneratorem quam furem, hinc licet existimare. Et virum bonum quom (=cum) laudabant: bonum agricolam bonumque colonum; amplissime laudari existimabatur qui ita laudabatur. Mercatorem autem strenum studiosumque rei quaerendae existimo, verum ut supra dixi periculosum et calamitosum; at ex agricolis et viri fortissimi et milites strenuissimi gignuntur, maximeque pius quaestus stabilissimusque consequitur minimenque invidiosus, minimeque male cogitantes sunt qui in eo studio occupati sunt." In English, Cato's passage from the "On Agriculture" means: "At times, it would be best to find fortune with commerce if it were not so risky, or even lending money if only this were honorable. Yet our ancestors decided and made it into law that the thief would be condemned to a double pain and the usurer quadruple; hence, it is licit to assume how worse the usurer was, compared to the thief. On the other hand, to praise someone they would refer to him as: good farmer and good gardener; and who was praised in such a way, was given the highest praise. Certainly, I consider a dealer an active man looking for a profit, but as I have said above, his activity is eager and dangerous; from the farmers instead, strongest men and most valid soldiers are born; the most honest and stable income is earned, least exposed to others' envy, and those who farm are less likely to be nasty-minded persons." Cato already understood that dealers and those generally involved in commerce were not after the public good but only after profit, hence more tidily linked to usurers than farmers who were the real producers of concrete and constant wealth. The situation can be said totally unchanged even nowadays. Usury, or credit to stimulate commerce is at the base of all corruption and inflationary trends which inevitably, cyclically and periodically escalate into military conflicts. Usurers or bankers are the real hidden owners of all immobile properties and even of all companies to a broader extent. They own the money, they are bankers, hence they sell money, and the more they sell the more they earn no matter what happens to people. Bankers are essentially money dealers and they were the reason for the collapse of the Roman Empire as well as they are behind all economical crises ever encountered throughout history, including the

present one. The system works mathematically. Their portfolio is very diversified, they own or have shares in all technological companies and, of course, they are the suppliers of weapons to all governments. Of course, they even lend money to governments to buy their weapons and at a certain interest obviously. After a market has been flooded with credit, this creates economical instability in the form of inflation and then political instability due to the inability of governments to repay the debts contracted with other governments, not with banks! And this is important. When it comes to this point, the bankers have already gained from lending out money in the form of credit, and all they have left to do is wait for the war they have financed and supplied to be over to start the credit cycle again and again. Farmers are the only one living off the land, dealers and traders live off the money, the money owned and lent by the bankers hence in reality they work for the bankers not for the best interest of their nation and their people. As you can see my issues with the bloodline of power of the throne of Judah has long lasting roots which I do not forget because I am Latin. This does not mean that I have any discriminatory feelings or hate toward the Jews as an overall ethnical group, not at all. I admire their ability to stay tight and unite, but at the same time I criticize their King and Queen, hence the throne of England which is the cause of the disintegration of my own cultural identity suffocated by their agenda of one New World Order. As far as Negroes goes, well, I have already said all I had to in such regard. I am Latin, hence incompatible with Negroes. We cannot share the same roof, house or even Nation. I do not recognize my Latin State including any Negro, Mulatto. Such a State obviously does not exist and will never be a Nation either as there is not even a territory to proclaim it. The United Nations are an organization wanted and ultimately controlled by England via financial domination of the Federal Reserve and the United Nation will never permit my State to become a Nation. Once again however I must remind my future readers that the things I write about the real taboos because they are the true key mechanism which direct human interaction and secretly dictate its progress here on Earth. So, one more time I will try to explain how Negroes, Jews and Latins are intrinsically connected into an eternal struggle for control and dominance over one another. To put things in prospective, it is important to know that the ancient Land of Canaan took its name from a Biblical character known as Canaan, son of Cham or Ham and grandson of Noah. In the Bible, and more specifically in The Table of Nations, it is narrated that Noah had one Negro son named Cham. Perhaps to the eyes of those ancient Hebrew prophets who could not explain themselves how the Negroes got to be, it seemed only possible that the Negro Cham could descended from Noah's hang over, or perhaps that Noah must not have been fully conscious when conceiving a Negro. Of course, we now know

that in all reality Caucasians descend from Negroes and not vice versa as narrated in the Bible. Mostly because of recent DNA research, it has been possible to trace all the human races back into one single African tribe, the Bushman. This in a way shows the African roots of our genetical heritage. Anyhow, Noah's Negro son Cham will be the progenitor of all Africans as narrated in The Table of Nations. In modern times, Palestinians are the descendants of Canaan and they have been at constant war with Israel since the time of the exodus from Egypt. However, this conflict is only idiomatic for another real conflict. Since in the Bible is clearly specified that conceiving a Negro son for Noah was an anomaly, and that the Hebrew patriarchs were white people starting from Adam who could blush, all way to David and Christ, once could conclude that the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is in all reality only representative of the real war between Whites and Blacks. In fact, humans can be grossly classified in few major racial groups. Caucasians are composed of a few ethnicities such as Latin and Celts. Latin are people with brown hair to dark blond hair. Celts are people with light blond hair to red hair. All Caucasians obviously have white skin even if Latin have a darker complexion than Celts. Some Latin and some Celts are also Hebrew. However, some Hebrew are Moors. Moors are people with white skin and black hair. They are the missing link between Mulattos and Caucasian. Hence, they are neither Caucasian nor Mulattos, they are Moors. Hebrew is not a race, it is an ethnical group with its own cultural identity. Mulattos include Asians, Native Americans, and Hispanics. All Mulattos have dark skin complexion and black hair. Finally, there are Negroes with their own ethnical groups and clan of origin. When Negroes breed with Caucasians, the offspring is a Mulatto and it will take seven generation for that offspring's lineage to return Caucasian. The Biblical story of the Genesis is only idiomatic or representative of the simplest of all tactics used by the Negroes in the war against Caucasians. Eve was betrayed by the Devil in the shape of a snake who just happens to be the Negroes' god Damballah. By taking white women, Negroes make Mulattos who, in return, are the Blacks' allies against Whites. Sure, Mulattos can also come from a White father and a Black mother however, such as in the case of Bob Marley these Mulattos are of a milder behavior versus those descendant from a Black father who are more aggressive, unstable and more likely to join the lines of causes such as that of the Jihad. After all, in case you had ever wondered before where the term Nazi came from, it came right out of the Bible. Lamentations 4:7 "Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphires." Jesus was from Nazareth and Hitler's Nazis were Nazarenes. This exact knowledge of ethnical groups, races and characteristics is used by the throne of Judah to purse their

agenda of a New World Order ruled by their bloodline over all other people. If Al-Qaeda is considered responsible for the 9/11 attacks, that only represents the tip of the iceberg as the Zionists are the rest of the invisible block. Muslims in fact resent America due to its military and political support of Hebrew Zionist agenda, especially in the Middle East. For instance, Palestinians are the modern descendants of the Canaanite people from whom Israelites took the Land of Canaan renaming it Israel. In fact, in about 1500 B.C., the Hebrew or Hyksos as known in factual Egyptian history, were expelled from Egypt and saddled in the nearby Land of Canaan. This fact coincides with the Biblical narration of Moses' exodus from Egypt. Hebrew Zionists have benefited from 9/11 in many ways. First of all, financially by cashing huge insurance policies relative to the Twin Towers, but especially politically. Zionists are the invisible hand who has written human history since the time of Egypt. 9/11 was in fact the excuse to legitimize a set of laws known as the Patriot Act aimed to reduce civil liberties and even freedom of speech in the name of national security. The Patriot Act has de facto created the modern feudal state known as New World Order. The Zionists used Al-Qaeda, blaming on them all responsibilities for the events, still denying any involvement in the facts. Italian and Israelite Secret Services had alerted the CIA of such treats, however those alerts were ignored. In fact, the CIA true secret agenda is the protection of the interests of a small Zionist oligarchy. Zionists have infiltrated all Secret Services through CIA global control and influence. It is the true nature of the big brother state, a new modern authoritarian Zionist feudal model or order in which Italy is currently confined. This technique or tactic however is only possible because one ethnical group is controlling and using other ethnical groups against one another without them even realizing it. Unfortunately, I realize it too well but by own brothers and sisters seem to prefer remaining slaves and mixing with Negroes and Mulattoes instead of trying to overthrow the throne of Judah and becoming free from any sort of oppression. For such a reason this book does not want to be indented as discriminated, but in all reality liberatory for a silently oppressed ethnical group which I feel to represent the most properly as I am the one being discriminated the most because of my intelligence. I know that the system, the authorities and my own brothers and sisters would like to use my intelligence to work for the system, not against the system, however I cannot go against myself and for such a reason I am today writing my thoughts, to tell my story for it should have not passed in vain. Many are the concepts and the variables that I have intersected, but the final proof or even just the footsteps to go back the same way I necessarily had to walk in order to see the big picture here in presented trace back to the Campania region, in Southern Italy, once called Campania Felix. Once again then,

what I have written in this pages is nothing more than my own history, that of a Latin who is desperately yelling and screaming his own right to exist independently of New World Order propaganda, worldwide ignorance and the upcoming World War III. The people of Campania are culturally and genetically the closest possible thing to the descendants of Hannibal and his African army which occupied the area for about twenty years at the time of the Second Punic War. I have said many time that it was only thanks to Scipio Africanus if Hannibal would be defeated, and not by chance Scipio place of death is the Roman town of Liternum, on the Campanian coast where the waters of Lago Patria join the Tyrrhenian Sea. The hidden history of Campania Felix is the history I have been telling so far in my book. For such a reason, under many aspects I agree with Richard Lynn, British Professor Emeritus of Psychology at the University of Ulster in Northern Ireland who is known for his views on racial and ethnic differences. Lynn says that there are race and sex differences in intelligence and I think this is quite evident, especially in South Italy due to high African and Middle Eastern genetical pool that has never really been able to leave the area creating continuous problems and difficulties to Latin for instance, who are trapped by their cannibal brothers and sisters organized in tribal phenomena such as Mafia, Camorra and the corruption system of the Italian political and public administration life. However, these organizations are not any different from Zionism and Free Masonry. It is difficult to put all the pieces together, yet it is necessary to understand who Latins really are, and especially to understand what is coming next on humanity as a consequence of banksters and Lucifer's serving masons whose history goes far back into history all the way to the money changers in the Temple who are truly accountable for Christ's death. I want once and for all say that as well at Jesus' last dinner there were no Negroes or Mulattoes, so there is no room for them at my house. So said, I have nothing personal against them, nor I want to interfere with their ways of living in their homes. I am not a racist because the only people I have are the same Jesus chased away from the Temple, the money changers. I am a Latin and I am a Caucasian and no Negroes, Mulattoes or Moor will ever be Latin because they are of a different ethnical group and they must play to tactic of the cuckoo bird upon me, a Latin. Negroes, Mulattoes and Moors cannot behave like cuckoo birds, because I will not raise their offspring, depriving mine. On the contrary, they have no choice but joining forces with me against the banksters and the masons who want to set in place the New World Order which they will have to defeat not in my house but theirs. In moments of most difficulty, like during crisis, one tends to think egoistically as to save his own life. However, the Universe is in no rash to get anywhere. During the present 2009 economical crisis and meltdown, the richest are ensuring

themselves to have enough stocks for the upcoming inevitable period of instability. All others are destined to be smashed by the avalanche, yet the Universe is still awaiting for the day the human specie will finally evolve to a higher being and consciousness. It is clear to me that we are born and we die leaving nothing behind other than our own experiences, hence feelings or electromagnetic vibrations. Nothing of what a man does throughout a lifetime will last forever. Hence, what does the Universe takes from men? The Hebrew Zionist Queen surely ensures herself and her progeny a perpetual throne and highest place on top of the pyramid. However, what exactly is her functions really? Is she asked by a supreme intelligence to keep and maintain the order of humankind as it is because of a particular need or requirement by our direct superiors? And who exactly might these superiors be? Aliens perhaps? Unfortunately, even aliens are created and free to move within the same limits set in place by the Universe. Hence, humans and aliens stand on the same plane even if aliens have obviously a different kind of evolutionary pattern and intelligence since they have found us before we were able to find them. No matter how things went, what is our purpose in the evolutionary scale, what is that we provide to the Universe that seems being worth the struggling experience and sufferance of a lifetime among oceans of troglodytes who pretend having the right to rule governments and nations in the name of a collective goal? The only think I can think of is that we, humans, must serve as some sort of energy storing implements, batteries for instance. We transform matter into electricity by the metabolic activity of eating in order to stay alive and, in return, we produce energy in the form of heat, muscular and electromagnetic activity. I believe the electromagnetic activity is what really our purpose of living is concerned and focused about. All other activities are merely necessary for the production of sufficient current or voltage to power our mental antennas, our brains in order to wirelessly transfer part of such energy to the Universe. In a way this thought of mine has been influenced by the little information I have acquired about Nikola Tesla's work on wireless electricity. Many at this point may even wonder what the entire previous few hundreds pages of history were even worth to end up discussing about electromagnetism and theoretical physic. In reality, electromagnetism is what drives the evolutionary process as Darwin understood and shared it. By the process of evolutionary adaptation humans are converging and conforming to the laws dictated and mandated by the electromagnetism of the Universe which is amplified through the electrical grid. For such a reason I laugh at all the corruption, ignorance, brutality, illegality, crime, injustice, violence, ugliness and putrid living material which I daily encounter on my walk in this life. My own mother was an eye witness of a UFO and an alien right here in Cicciano where I am

finishing the writing of this book. Things like that do not happen by chance or mistake and I know that one day I will know the reason why that other form of intelligence decided to show himself to my mother right here in this small town on planet Earth. Often I wonder if the reason of that visit was me, and if one day they will finally return. Of course, I don't quite know if I am ready to meet them, however this is what every teenager had to face growing up, that fear of the first time, that unknown awaiting right behind the corner. My biggest fear is actually is not to meet the aliens but dying without finishing my writings. I guess this is the reason why even Einstein died with a pen and a block note in his hands. He died on that last thought, that last idea with the hope to unlock God's mind and put it in writing for others to know what he had unrevealed. Yet the fear of death cannot make us slaves of death. Despite all of my beliefs and opinions, the one thing I would really pray for it to happen, my only wish is that once and for all humanity, independently of color, race or ethnicity will get rid of debt-money systems prohibiting governments from borrowing money from private institutions. Filmmaker Bill Still has done a great intellectual job researching and presenting the issues on his works "The Money Masters" first and now in "The Secret of Oz". Of course, Congressman Ron Paul, radio host Alex Jones, and author David Icke are also contributing to the diffusion of such vital issues worldwide. Finally, I have to address those who may criticize this work and the contents of my philosophical reasoning and logic as presented in The rise of Ba'al being very different, if not even contradictory compared to my previous work Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an Immigrant. To them I can only say that if my previous book Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an Immigrant was the good news, The rise of Ba'al is just the bad news which I reserved last and meaning that whatever I have said in this book does not erase or contradict whatever is said in my previous one. The reader must understand that the right balance is got to be found between the opposite possibilities, exactly where and when both are true in a well balanced state as that is my own state of mind. For instance, if in Proverbs, Poems and Economics of an Immigrant I had claimed George W. Bush being the worst President in American history, that is only because at the time I did not know of Obama, whom has replaced Bush in my worst-best presidential hit parade, ambushing us into the trap of debt money serfdom. On the contrary, President Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson being the best ones of course, for having fought against the moneychangers and the throne of Judah as Jesus Christ did.

THE END.